

The Diary of Ebenezer Parkman
1739-1744

EDITED BY FRANCIS G. WALETT

JANUARY, 1739.

It may with great Reason affect us that the Waste of Years which hasten us into Eternity, makes no more impression upon us, or no more abiding!

2. I rode to Marlborough round by Mr. Josiah Rice's¹ and Captain Eagers.² My Little son Thomas rode with me. Rode to Captain Joseph Hows,³ Mr. Joseph Tainters⁴ where we Din'd, to Mr. Peter Butlers, Colonel Woods's and to Dr. Gotts. The Cold prevail'd at Evening So much that I yielded to their persuasions, for the sake of my son, to tarry over night. An Exceeding Cold night.

3. A very Cold Day—but Thommè and I rode up home through a sharp Cold Wind. Call'd to see Captain Warrins Wife who is exceeding low and weak. Extreme Cold night. Hannah Maynard⁵ watch'd, as Lucy Forbush⁶ did with Nurse last Night.

4. My Wife makes no great Haste in Recovery, but the Child is very weak and feeble yet, and the sore Mouth has been prevailing upon it for some time. Abiel Allen watch'd. Cold Season.

5. My Wife very faint and weak, fainting in going from the bed to the Table. Ruth Hicks watch'd. Cold continues. Boys sled wood.

6. My Wife feeble. Childs Sore mouth continues Bad. Rebecca watch'd.

7. Moderate fine Day. On Rev. 20, 12. N.B. Mr. Daniel Stones Wife din'd here. At Eve Rebecca Taynter⁷ tarried and watch'd. My wife somewhat more Comfortable. The Child in doubtfull State by its Sore Mouth. N.B. Publick Prayers for the Child.

8. Old Mrs. Knowlton and Mrs. Maynard here. Boys cutting wood within the Fence. Child very bad. Mrs. Maynard watch'd.

¹ Of Hopkinton. The son of David Rice of Marlborough.

² James Eager of Westborough.

³ Of Marlborough.

⁴ Deacon of the Marlborough church. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 456.

⁵ Mrs. David Maynard of Westborough.

⁶ Louise or Lucee (b. December 7, 1719) was the daughter of Aaron Forbush.

⁷ Mrs. Simon Tainter.

9. The Child extreme bad, especially the latter part of the Day. Boys sledged home wood. P.M. and Evening we thought the Child was dying—took nothing for many Hours, a Ghastly pale overspread the Visage and appear'd choak'd up; sometimes was Seemingly gone for some while together. We pray'd for it p.m. All night distress'd about it and expecting its last Gasp. Nurse and my Dauter Molly sat up with it.

10. Through the Great Mercy of God the Child is alive this morning—and Continues—the sore mouth abates—peels and clears off. I rode over to visit Mr. Lawrence's wife,⁸ Mr. Samuel Gamels⁹ and Jesse Maynards¹⁰ Family. N.B. Jotham Maynard thrash'd Barley with John Kidney.¹¹

11. Frequent Snows. Trees ever so loaded yesterday when I rode over to the North side of the Town that it was very difficult passing, It being very deep in the Roads, yet it Snow'd again to Day. The Child somewhat better. Martha Maynard Watch'd. Storm continues.

12. A very great Storm, Windy, Cold and Snow'd very fast. Nurse Watch'd.

13. Sent for to visit Captain Warrin's Wife who was deliver'd of a very large Child this morning, but herself in a very low distressing Condition. Abiel watch'd.

14. A Morning of great Trouble! The Childs soreness of Mouth had return'd for Two or Three Days, but we did not judge it in immediate Danger. There was nothing of this discover'd in the first of the Morning. But about nine o'Clock I was call'd down from my Study with the Alarm that the Child was dying! About 10 She ceas'd to breath! The will of the Lord be done! I preach'd on Rev. 20, 12. O that we might have a due sense of the Divine Mind Concerning us!

15. Deacon Newton¹² kindly came and brought Two Bottles of wine and offer'd to go to Marlborough upon what Errands would

⁸ Mrs. Benjamin Lawrence.

⁹ Of Westborough. The name was also spelled Gamwell.

¹⁰ Formerly of Marlborough. The son of David Maynard.

¹¹ Parkman's indentured servant. At first Parkman spelled the name Ridney.

¹² Josiah Newton.

be Necessary to be done there. Ensign Maynard went to Mr. Cushings. Ebenezer Maynard dug the Grave. The Snow exceeding Deep, by which means it was very difficult to break away to get wood, for 3 Fires and one so long all night as well as Day, had wasted wood at a very great Rate. Yet we got a Supply.

16. Mr. Cushing and his Wife came to the Funeral of my Infant Elizabeth. The Weather was moderate. The Neighbours in very considerable Numbers, attended. I desire to interr my Dead in the Faith of the new Covenant and of the glorious Privilege of the Ressurrection to Eternal Life. N.B. Nurse was bearer. No Friends from Marlborough. N.B. Mr. Cushing and his Wife could not go to the Grave. Jotham cut wood a.m.

17. My wife was exceeding full of pain. Jotham Maynard cut Wood all Day and my Boys Sledged home 7 Load. At Evening I visited Mrs. Warrin¹³ who was exceeding Slow and nigh unto Death. Could not Speak to me for some time, but at length reviv'd and discours'd a little. N.B. Took my Leave of her. The Cold Continues. N.B. Dr. Gott here.

18. My wife easier this morning, but very weak. Ebenezer and John rode to Marlborough. Brother Samuel Breck came from Springfield and went to Marlborough. N.B. I wrote to Mrs. Pierpont¹⁴ at New Haven and sent it to Boston for Conveyance.

19. My Wife exceeding full of pain again, weak and distress'd, her lower Limbs grow useless and one of her feet swells again. I wrote to Mr. Secretary Wyllys¹⁵ and Mr. Austin¹⁶ at Hartford, to be sent by Colonel Pyncheon of Springfield. N.B. The Moderatest and pleasantest Day that we have had a very great While. Divers Women to visit my Wife. N.B. Mrs. Warrin dy'd last Night. Mr. James Maynards wife watched.

20. Mrs. Warrin Buryed. N.B. I baptiz'd the Infant at the House before the Corps were mov'd. N.B. Mr. Sherbourn and Mr. S. Grant upon their Journey with Mr. Prentice¹⁷ to Grafton,

¹³ Mary, the widow of Captain Daniel Warrin.

¹⁴ Widow of the Reverend James Pierpont of New Haven.

¹⁵ George Wyllys, Secretary of the colony of Connecticut.

¹⁶ John Austin, a merchant of Hartford.

¹⁷ Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

and thence designing to proceed to Connecticut. My Wife exceeding full of pain, very faint and weak and low. Granny Forbush watch'd. N.B. Simon Tainter, junior went for the Doctor at almost Eve.

21. On Rev. 20, 12. My Wife in great Extremity. The Doctor was here in the morning. Cousin Winchester¹⁸ tarried after meeting and watch'd.

22. Cousin Winchester tarried till her Husband came at Eve. Mr. Cushing and Captain Flagg,¹⁹ Sister Gott and Mrs. Bulah Bent here. My Wife very full of Pain yet! N.B. We kill'd the Pig which I bought Some Time agoe of Lieutenant Holloway. Weight 126£.

23. Dr. Gott here. My Wife's pains do not Cease. Nurse sat up what she could.

24. Mr. Stone²⁰ made us a visit. Din'd with us and before he went away at Evening he pray'd with us.

25. My [wife] has not been easy ever since the 17th Day. Divers Women here.

26. Dr. Gott and Captain Williams here. Dr. din'd. Captain Williams went to Ensign Maynards and when he return'd was in so great an Hurry that he would only Eat a mouthful of Bread and cheese altho Food was preparing for him. It was what gave us some vexation because I had invited him to Dinner.

27. My Wife Easier and Stronger, but I was not very well.

28. A very Stormy Day. Snow'd hard. I went to Meeting House a.m. and preach'd Still on Rev. 20, 12 altho I was not well. P.M. the storm increasing greatly I sent for the people to my own House, and perform'd Divers services at Home. Preach'd on 2 Pet. 2, 11, Continuing the same Subject which I was upon in the forenoon.

29. Bright Day. P.M. I rode to Mr. Charles Rice's.²¹

¹⁸ Elizabeth, Mrs. Benjamin Winchester.

¹⁹ Benjamin Flagg, Jr., of Worcester. Also a selectman. Lincoln, *Worcester*, pp. 52, 55, 57.

²⁰ Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

²¹ An early resident of Westborough.

30. Sent various Errands by Mr. John Rogers, particularly to Brother Champney and to Mrs. Kiggell.

31. Mr. Aaron Forbush had my oxen to sled down a large stick of Ship Timber to Marlborough. My Wife lys ill yet, but gathers Some Strength and can begin to take a step or Two with Help.

FEBRUARY, 1739.

1. Pleasant a.m. Rain at Eve. I preach'd at the Private Meeting at Brother Hicks's on Phil. 1, 21. The Snow wastes off space.

2. A fine Clear Day. Nurse rode to Grafton upon my Horse. My Wife begins to be Somewhat pain'd upon T'other side, Scil. from her Hip downwards. But in the forepart of the Day we had discours'd of Nurse's going home.

3. Nurse return'd from Grafton. Wife's pains increase greatly.

4. On 2 Pet. 3, 11. Sent John Kidney to Marlborough to the Doctor.

5. I have Heard that to Day the Town of Marlborough were to open Mr. Samuel Cooks answer to their Call.¹ N.B. Mr. Samuel Fay juniors Infant Child bury'd which bled to Death at the Navel. N.B. Very Cold. In at Mr. Samuel Williams at Evening. My Wife grows worse, her pains being Sharper for the Time than with the former Legg. N.B. Upon the Sorrowful News we had receiv'd by Edwards Whipple² of the Extreme illness of our sister Lydia Champney at Cambridge, Brother Hicks³ and his Wife went down, but the Circumstances of my Wife did utterly forbid me.

6. Somewhat Cold, but bright and Clear. My Wife had a very distressing Night exceeding full of pain from her Hip to her Toe. The Day was like the Night. No Physic work'd yesterday nor to Day. Her spirits much depress'd. N.B. Captain Fay⁴ here to see us and din'd with us.

¹ Cooke declined the call.

² Of Westborough.

³ John Hicks, Parkman's brother-in-law by his first marriage.

⁴ John Fay, an early settler of Westborough.

7. A great deal of Company here, which together my wife's exceeding low Circumstances made it a Day of perpetual Hurry and Engagement—for as to my wife, the night was very distressing—full of Pain and anguish and very faint and Weak. Nurse watch'd last night as well as Sat up the most of the Night before, and my wife was very restless and as if Death could not be very far off. As to the Company there were especially Mr. (or Captain) Jonathan Sawyer of Harvard with the bitter and grievous Case of Mr. Seccomb⁵ their Pastor. My Advice was That it was not fit for them to expect a Judgment of the Case unless both sides are fully heard, or that I could hear Facts and Allegations that went into the Merits of the Cause unless they were what were well supported and Mr. Seccomb present to make Reply. Secondly, That none of the Crimes charg'd against Mr. Seccomb (however those false Rumors were that flew about the world) were such but that upon his deep Humiliation and Reformation and endeavouring to Conduct Himself with peculiar Care respecting the Youth of the Flock he might be, nay and ought to be continued their Pastor. Thirdly, that it was not adviseable, by any means to have a Council of Churches (Seeing that would be Such a mean of further publishing and Spreading the Evil, already too great) if by any good methods they could heal their grievance at Home, and if it were granted, as complain'd, that many new Facts, or horrible Circumstances had arisen which gave Such sad Disquietment to even those members who, knowing no more than they did then, voted his Restoration that they are full of Dissatisfaction, yet perhaps a new Church Meeting and Reconsideration or Review of matters, might Still be Sufficient and Successfull. And if it should upon Trial be found that it did not or if such Church Meeting could not be obtained I would rather advise that Two or Three Fathers in the Ministry be apply'd to, to go up to Harvard and assist and Direct them in the Affair. I also told Mr. Sawyer that if Opportunity presented I should acquaint Mr. Seccomb with his having been here, and

⁵ Reverend John Seccomb (Harvard 1728), the first minister of Harvard, Mass. Seccomb was charged at this time with unfaithfulness to his marriage vows. *Sibley*, VIII, 481-490. Henry S. Nourse, *History of the Town of Harvard* (Harvard, 1894), pp. 185-187.

the Errand he came upon, which he very freely and readily consented to or desir'd. N.B. There came with Mr. Sawyer, one Mr. Taylor of North Worcester. Mr. Williams here with Hinges to hang my Front Gate. Captain Forbush⁶ and others here. Sundry Women to see my Wife. Brother Hicks return'd from Cambridge.

8. My Wife very Weak and low last Night, but by the help of her Anodyne slept better than for several Nights. Nurse went to bed about one. Dr. Gott here and left various new prescriptions and Encouragements. Company Daily—an unspeakable Hindrance to my Studys.

9. A windy, Cold Day. Neighbor Beeman⁷ and his wife made us a kind, bountifull visit. Mr. Wheeler⁸ here. My Wife exceedingly pained at Eve.

10. [No entry].

11. Repeated Sermon on 1 John 3, 14 a. and p.m. unto page 16, but p.m. from Deut. 32, 5. Dr. Gott visited my wife in Meeting Time as he was going to see old Mrs. Tomlin.⁹ Snow Storm.

12. Sent Ebenezer to Marlborough to the Doctors and to Mr. Butlers, with the side saddle but he was removed to Rutland. Captain Warrins young Child bury'd. I went down in the Snow o'Foot, and the snow blowing into the Path made it very heavy and tiresome. N.B. Sent to Mr. Williams a Letter touching the Harvard Affair and to Brother Samuel Breck at College and to Brother Samuel Parkman at Boston all by Samuel Baker.¹⁰ My Wife remains in much the Same State, except the very great Extremeity of Pain which is mitigated by her Anodyne.

13. Dr. Convers,¹¹ by Dr. Gotts message to him as he was at Sudbury, came up to visit my wife. Afterwards came Dr. Gott. They find her very low, her Blood exceeding Weak, her swelling

⁶ Samuel Forbush of Westborough.

⁷ Eleazer Beeman.

⁸ Joseph Wheeler of Westborough.

⁹ Wife of Deacon Isaac Tomlin.

¹⁰ Son of Edward Baker of Westborough.

¹¹ Josiah Convers (Harvard 1723), a physician of Watertown. *Sibley*, VII, 159-160.

in her Legg increased and advanc'd into her Body, her Urine has been to a great Degree Supprest'd ever since this Second Legg was Seiz'd with the Pain. Her medicines are Chalbiats¹² mix'd with Castor, and Ocul. Cancror with Sal. Nitr. Her bathing with spirits of wine continued but her Pultis ceases, her Teas of Horse Radish, Fennel and Parseley Roots, and we now lay on a Blister. P.M. Mr. Beeman again bountifully visits and Cousin Winchester here.

14. Rain. My Wife somewhat better.

15. Mr. Tainter and his Son Simon came (upon hire) to cut Wood. Very Cold.

16. High Cold Winds continue. Very Cold. A Last Year Lamb that had been hurt by the wanton Swine dy'd yesterday. Mrs. Byles¹³ here p.m. Hollister Baker call'd here.

17. Snow. My Wife grows Still better. Nurse went home having been with us full seven Weeks. I was pritty Seasonable in my preparations.

18. On Rom. 8, 6.

19. Mr. John Pannell here with Linnen Cloth. Town Meeting in part to See what to do about making more room in the Meeting House. N.B. Mr. Parris here, and lodg'd here.

20. Mr. Parris went off. Dr. Gott here. Pruning Trees.

21. It rained somewhat but I rode over to Mr. Joseph Greens. N.B. Aiery Gate. N.B. Mr. Jonathan Whipple and his Wife here at Eve.

22. Mr. Cushing and his Wife made us a Visit. Sorrowfull News at Eve by John Hicks junior of Sister Lydia Champneys extreme Ill State.

23. Moderate weather. Lieutenant Baker¹⁴ help'd me Trim my Apple Trees. Abraham Moss call'd here.

24. Brother Hicks came and trimmed Apple Trees all Day. Ensign Maynard brought up a Present from Brother Elias containing a considerable Variety. Scil. Chocolat, Flower, Raisins,

¹² A chalybeate medicine was impregnated with or flavored with iron.

¹³ Mrs. Joseph Byles.

¹⁴ Edward Baker of Westborough.

Currants, Spices, Limes and Several sorts of Bisketts. Lowery thawing Weather.

25. Misty Day. On Rom. 8, 6 and Repeated from page 13 of Sermon on Phil. 1, 21 from 1 Cor. 3, 22—Death all are yours. Sharp Thunder and Lightning at Eve. N.B. My Wife walk'd across the room, a thing she has not done these Three weeks, and she din'd with us to Day. G.D.

26. The Doctor came to see my wife. I rode down to Cambridge on occasion of sister Lydia Champneys illness. Very bad riding by the Hollowness of the Earth by the Frost. Met with Dr. Convers at Mr. Harringtons¹⁵ Tavern at Waltham. Found sister Lydia better. Her Face, Chin and Throat had been very much tumified [?] and inflam'd and lanc'd, and she was in great Extremity for some Days last week, but is much more comfortable. N.B. Trouble by Brother Champney's¹⁶ courting one Abigail Stearns.¹⁷

27. I rode to Charlestown. I found that the great Mr. Thatcher¹⁸ of the New North dy'd yesterday morning about 3 or 4 o'Clock. Din'd at my mothers. Supp'd at Brother Elias's and lodg'd there. N.B. Brother Elias's taking Care about the paying what I ow'd for John Kidney and my Horse at Mr. Webb the Butchers. N.B. Visited Dr. Cutler,¹⁹ Physician for sister Lydia.

28. Din'd at Brother Elias's. N.B. Hezekiah How²⁰ din'd with us. Visited Captain James Marshall. N.B. Major Lockman there. Went up to see the Camel. N.B. Serious Discourse with Brother Elias about his son. At Eve, 9 o'Clock, rode Round to Cambridge.

¹⁵ Daniel Harrington. Charles A. Nelson, *Waltham, Past and Present* (Cambridge, 1879), p. 88.

¹⁶ Samuel Champney, Jr., of Cambridge, the brother of Parkman's first wife.

¹⁷ Of Concord. Intention of marriage to Champney, was recorded on October 24, 1739. The marriage itself is not recorded. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 507.

¹⁸ Reverend Peter Thatcher.

¹⁹ Dr. John Cutler. Drake, *Boston*, p. 633.

²⁰ Parkman's neighbor in Westborough.

MARCH, 1739.

1. Rode over to Cambridge and to College. Thence up to Waterton for Neighbor Hezekiah Hows Company. Overtook him at Woolsons.¹ Stop'd by Mr. William Williams² about Harvard affair, and by Brother Breck in Sudbury. Visited Mr. Cook³ and his Kinsman⁴ who has receiv'd a renewed call to Marlborough. Having been handsomely refresh'd there I pursued my Journey to Hows Tavern,⁵ where came Neighbor Townsend but I had his Company but 2 or 3 miles for I came to Dr. Gotts, and made it into Evening, Cold, heavy, Dirty and Weary Home.

2. Mr. Stone of Southborough brought with him Captain Whitney of Harvard, with a Letter from Deacons and Brethren, and from Mr. Seccomb. Mr. Stone preach'd my Lecture on Ps. 146, 8, last Clause. After Lecture Mr. Stone and I had long Conference and Debates upon Harvard Affair. We wrote to Captain Sawyer. Mr. Stone return'd home late. Captain Whitney lodged here.

3. John Kidney Clearing Land, and did considerable of it in the Time of my Absence.

4. Sacrament. On Rom. 8, 6. P.M. Repeated the latter part of Sermon on Phil. 1, 21. Very weary and not well at night.

5. Before the yearly Meeting there was a Town Meeting by adjournment about the Meeting House. Mr. Daniel Stone brought me Two Heath Hens and a Cock.

6. Storm of Snow. Mr. Tainter came and kill'd Two Swine for me. I read Mr. Samuel Mathers Apology for the Churches in New England.⁶

7. Snow Storm continues. Cold and Windy. Mr. Tainter came and cut out and Salted up my Pork. No Catechizing (altho it had been appointed this Day) because of the storm.

¹ Joseph Woolson of Framingham.

² Minister at Weston.

³ Reverend William Cooke of Wayland, Mass.

⁴ Samuel Cooke, later minister at Arlington, Mass.

⁵ The Wayside Inn.

⁶ *An Apology for the Liberties of the Churches in New-England* (Boston, 1738). Mather (Harvard 1723) was the youngest son of Cotton Mather and at this time minister of the Second Church in Boston. *Sibley*, VII, 216-238.

8. Fair. Ebenezer Maynard came upon my sending for him to cut wood—and John Kidney sledded. N.B. Ebenezer Maynard gave the Day.

9. Snow. We had prepared to carry a Pine Logg out of the Lot to the Saw Mill and Ebenezer Maynard came to help load it, but the Storm prevail'd and we gave over.

10. With Brother Hicks's Cattle and Neighbor Aaron Hardys joined to my own Team, Ebenezer Maynard and John Kidney carry'd a Large Logg to the Saw Mill.

11. Snow'd again. On Prov. 4, 7. N.B. but few at Meeting p.m. N.B. My Wife has been somewhat disconsolate by her Limbs Swelling.

12. Brother Hicks to Shrewsbury upon my Horse. He went to Cambridge. Ebenezer went down to Mr. Daniel Matthews⁷ for Malt.

13. [No entry].

14. Catechizing—it having been appointed on this Day because of the Disappointment last Week by the Storm.

15. Storm of Rain and Hail.

16. I rode to Marlborough. Exceeding bad Travelling. To Mr. Tainters,⁸ Phelps,⁹ Colonel Woods's, Dr. Gotts at Evening and at Captain Williams¹⁰ late. Yet returned home.

17. [No entry].

18. On Prov. 4, 7.

19. Mr. Jeremiah Townsend came to us from New Haven.

20. Captain Williams of Marlborough here and made up Accounts as Executor of Mr. Brecks¹¹ Will, as Administratee Upon Mr. Brecks Substance, and as Guardian to my Wife. P.M. I rode to Deacon Tomlins¹² and to Mr. Icabud Druce's.

21. Rode South. Lieutenant Bakers, Captain Fays, Mr.

⁷ Of Marlborough, and later of Southborough.

⁸ Deacon Joseph Tainter.

⁹ John Phelps, a cordwainer of Marlborough. About 1742 he moved with his family to Rutland, Mass. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 428.

¹⁰ Abraham Williams of Marlborough.

¹¹ The late Reverend Robert Breck of Marlborough.

¹² Isaac Tomlin of Westborough.

Samuel Fays, etc., etc. N.B. Mr. James Taylor¹³ of Worcester here.

22. A Meeting of the Proprietors of Hoosatunnoc No. 3. N.B. The Committee for that Business had agreed with Captain Hazletine¹⁴ of Upton to build a Saw Mill. I assisted 'em in Drawing Two Bonds.

23. Town Meeting upon the Article of the Meeting House, but still did nothing. Mr. Samuel Harrington took my Horse to keep.

24. My wife went to the Kitchen about this Time.

25. On Mat. 9, 18.

26. Town Meeting by Adjournment. N.B. Marlborough propos'd Meeting. I sent down, a second time, a Plot of Two acres and 30 Rod upon Powder Hill, by old Mr. Maynard,¹⁵ but oppos'd by Mr. Richard Barns. N.B. some warm answer to old Mr. Maynard and Neighbor Williams¹⁶ when they gave me account of the Proprietors not accepting it. N.B. began to Garden. We plough'd in some early Peas.

27. Very fine Weather.

28. Receiv'd from my Mother by Mr. Simon Goddard¹⁷ Tulip Roots, etc. Mr. David Bell of Boston in his Journey to New Haven came to us at Evening in the Rain and Lodg'd here.

29. Public Fast. I preach'd on Ezek. 36, 25 to 32 and part of 37.

30. Mr. Bell pursued his Journey to New Haven bearing Letters from us, Scil. to Mr. Pierpoint¹⁸ and to Mr. Daniel Edwards,¹⁹ The Wind exceeding high last night. Rugged, Cold, windy Day.

31. I walk'd into the Neighbourhood as far as to Mr. Williams and I borrowed his Horse to Southborough, Mr. Stone having writ to me in the beginning of the Week, to Change with him.

¹³ An early proprietor of Worcester. Lincoln, *Worcester*, pp. 46-47.

¹⁴ John Hazeltine.

¹⁵ David Maynard.

¹⁶ Eleazer Williams.

¹⁷ Of Shrewsbury. He had previously lived in Hopkinton. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 285.

¹⁸ James Pierpont, Jr., of New Haven.

¹⁹ (Yale 1720). Clerk of the Superior Court of Connecticut. Dexter, pp. 216-217.

I expected Mr. Stone, but he came not. I rode down to Southborough upon Mr. Williams's Horse, but it was nigh dark when I got to Mr. Stones, So that he tarried till morning.

A P R I L , 1 7 3 9 .

1. Mr. Stone rode up to Westborough in the Morning. I preach'd at Southborough on Heb. 10, 38, a. and p.m. William Pierce had excepted against Mr. Stones form of baptizing because of his using the word [into] instead of [in] the name, etc. and therefore entreated me to baptize his youngest Child.¹ Mr. Stone had intimated the matter to me and consented freely that the Man Should request me, but I first opened the matter to him, read him Dr. Collins's annotation upon Mat. 28, 19 in the Continuation of Mr. Pools² and demanded of him whether he had any Disgust with Mr. Stone on any other, etc. The name of the Child was Seth. At Evening I return'd to Westborough. Met Mr. Stone by the way. N.B. Mr. Stone had forgot his Notes by changing his Coat, and had none with him at Westborough. It was so late in the morning that he could not return home to fetch 'em, but my wife, at his request, Show'd him a parcell of my Sermons and he chose them that are on Hos. 13, 9, and preach'd from them a. and p.m. N.B. My Young Red Cow brought a fine large Cow Calf.

2. Jotham Maynard came to work and Molly Bruce³ came as a Taylor to make a Coat for Ebenezer.⁴ Jotham beat off at Noon by the Rain. Read in Mr. Clarks last volume of Lives.⁵ Lost Two Ewes, one yesterday, the other to Day.

¹ Baptism recorded in Westborough Church Records.

² Matthew Poole, a learned Non-Conformist divine published *Annotations on the Holy Bible, wherein the Sacred Text is inserted, and various readings annexed*, 2 vols. (London, 1688). Poole wrote the portion as far as chapter 58 of Isaiah. Other writers continued the work.

³ Mary, daughter of Abijah Bruce of Westborough.

⁴ Parkman's eldest son.

⁵ Samuel Clarke (1599-1683), an English theologian, published *The Marrow of Ecclesiastical Historie, Contained in the Lives of the Fathers, and Other Learned Men, and Famous Divines* (London, 1650). This work was enlarged and published in a variety of subsequent English editions.

3. Dull heavy Weather. Jotham Maynard at Work all Day on the Fences of the Southside. At Night a great Storm. Windy, Cold, rain, Snow.

4. The Snow a Considerable Depth, but the Storm over. N.B. Mrs. Josselyn⁶ here both yesterday and to Day.

5. Sister Hicks at Dinner with me. I preach'd at the private Meeting at Mr. Whipple's on Rev. 3, 1.

6. The Boys plough'd p.m., the Snow being so gone. Hannah, wife of Daniel Warrin junior here.

7. The Boys plough'd all Day.

8. All Day on 2 Cor. 2, 15, 16.

9. Boys at Plough again. Samuel Rogers at work for me.

10. I rode to Sudbury, in Company from Captain Williams of Marlborough with Mr. Cushing.⁷ Mr. Nathan Stone and Mr. Seccomb at Mr. Lorings.⁸ My Concio was on 2 Cor. 2, 15, 16. The Occasion of this Discourse on this Text was the ill Conduct of divers Ministers, but particularly of Mr. Seccomb of Harvard. N.B. Seven Towns in that Neighbourhood had had ministers guilty of Scandalous offences.

11. Mr. Prentice of Grafton preach'd the public Lecture on Isa. 1, 16. N.B. Conversation with Mr. Samuel Cook upon the Affair of his refusing Marlborough. Mr. Cushing, Mr. Stone, and Mr. Prentice of Grafton rode with me up to Marlborough. I turn'd away to Mr. Edmund Rice's at the urgent request of his wife, to discourse with their Daughter in Law who was under Spiritual Troubles. Was at Colonel Woods's and settled all accounts with him to this Day. At the Doctors⁹ at Eve. Mr. Prentice my Company up to Westborough but he stood along for home. N.B. some free Conversation with him about his Preaching. N.B. Sammè Breck¹⁰ at my House. Came up yesterday. Jotham Maynard work'd half a Day.

⁶ Mrs. Joseph Joslin. Sometimes spelled Joslen or Josling.

⁷ Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

⁸ Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

⁹ Benjamin Gott, the physician of Marlborough.

¹⁰ Samuel Breck, Parkman's brother-in-law.

12. Jotham Maynard work'd another half Day. Powder hill on Blaze, in a dry Time and an high Wind. The Fire broke out of Brother Hicks's Ground and burnt me up all the Fence upon the South and the north and north East, although the wind was very strong at South and south West. I preach'd the Lecture on Rev. 3, 1 latter part. N.B. Mr. Tainter¹¹ brought up from Cambridge a 3 year old Heifer which I bought of Brother Champney for 10£.

13. Very fine spring Weather. Barley Sow'd. At Evening there arose a Storm of Thunder and Lightning. N.B. My old Bell sheep kill'd as 'twas Thought by a Wolf on my Hill in the upper Clear'd Ground. I have now lost no less than Four grown sheep this last winter and this spring.

14. Abiel Allen went home. Nor could anyone be got in his room. P.M. I rode over to the Funeral of a Young Child of Mr. John Pannell. Very Warm Day.

15. Sacrament. Preach'd on Mat. 22, 12. O that I had the Wedding Garment of a prepared soul to wait upon my Dear and blessed saviour in! O that his own Righteousness might cover me that the Shame of my Spiritual Nakedness might not appear! P.M. by means of my many avocations and Labours I was prevented Composing another Discourse, and therefor I repeated to page 7 of Sermon on Ps. 116, 12.

16. Abiel Allen having tarried over night, wash'd and did other heavy Business for my Wife. N.B. Robert Bradish came and acknowledg'd his ill Conduct and Expressions at Two particular Seasons when he was with me as particularly in my House on October [blank] past, and on March 30, last at Evening and I forgave him and was reconcil'd to him. This I bless God for, it having been an Article which I had much requested. Fine weather—ploughing. N.B. Hicks carry'd his Dauter Hannah to Cambridge.

17. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House. The Trees and divers of them, Apple Trees and Popplers, very Green and the Grass considerably grown.

¹¹ Deacon Simon Tainter of Westborough.

18. I went to Captain Fays with John Kidney who drove a Team and got 3 hundred pounds of Hay. Neighbor John Rogers at work for me. Splicing Rails and posts and Setting up Fence upon the back of the settle upon the Hill. Receiv'd a Young Sow Pigg from Mr. Williams.

19. A white Frost last Night. Neighbor John Rogers setting up Fence for me. I went with John Kidney who drove my Team to Mr. David Brigham's to get Sand. My Wife went as far as old Mr. Maynards. The Turkey Hen Set.

20. Mr. William Nurse here to request me to [go] up to a Sick Child a mile or Two above his House in Shrewsbury, but for many Reasons I could not.

21. Mr. Damon of Leicester here. We sow'd a few Oates. N.B. It was showery Some parts of the Day.

22. On 2 Cor. 15, 16. Widow Pratt din'd with us.

23. Visited Neighbor Isaac Tomlin junior, he being in a very languishing Condition. I had Neighbor Seth Rice's Colt to ride upon from his House. N.B. Captain Eager¹² from Court gave advice to Neighbor Rice¹³ to go down to Boston to Confer with Two men who had been Capivated from Groton when they were but Ladds and had dwelt with the Indians ever since, whose English names were Tarbell¹⁴—Captain Kellogg¹⁵ being likewise at Boston who was ready to serve them as an interpreter.

24. My old Red Cow Calv'd a fine large Bull Calf. N.B. Colonel Woods, Mr. Stone of Southborough, Mr. John Burt¹⁶ preacher at Marlborough and Mr. Jonathan Loring,¹⁷ their School Master made me a Visit.

25. I walk'd to Mr. Noah Rice's¹⁸ to visit his wife, being under long Confinement and weakness, very discourag'd and Melancholly. Continued my walk over to Mr. Tainters who had

¹² James Eager of Westborough.

¹³ Asher Rice, who had also been a captive of the Indians.

¹⁴ See Samuel A. Green, *Groton During the Indian Wars* (Groton, 1883), pp. 116-120.

¹⁵ Joseph Kellogg.

¹⁶ (Harvard 1736). Later minister at Bristol, Rhode Island, 1740-1775. *Sibley, X, 29-31.*

¹⁷ Son of the Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

¹⁸ Son of Thomas Rice, an original settler of Westborough.

kept my Horse Sometime, and so rode back. Call'd at Mr. Jonah Warrins. N.B. Mr. John Pratt moving his Family to a new place by Mr. James Fays. N.B. Mr. Peter Butler was at our House. N.B. John Hicks junior help'd John Kidney in Carting out Muck. Planted Peas, New Haven Squashes, etc. in the garden and sow'd various seeds.

26. Neighbor John Rogers help'd in Carting out muck. N.B. Brother Hicks lost his Black Ox. Divers went to look for him up—found him dead in the mire of the Meadow on the North West End of the Great Pond. My Wife rode to Marlborough. N.B. Neighbor Seth Rice came up from Boston where he had Conference with the Tarbells of Groton and with Captain Kellogg upon the Affair of his Brethrens coming down from Canada. N.B. He brought my wife some Honey Suckle Roots (for Vines for the Front Door) from Madame Lucy Dudley of Roxbury.

27. My Lads fetch'd home some Hay from Neighbor Seth Rice's Mr. Mead here. It continues a very dry Season. P.M. Brother Hicks help'd John in Carting Muck. My Wife return'd from Marlborough and my Horse was kept this Night (as it was also the Night before last) at old Mr. Maynard's.

28. John Hicks junior went on foot to Cambridge. Ebenezer to Captain Eagers to carry Mr. Peter Butler 3£, 10 Shillings. John Carting Muck Still. Ebenezer Rode my Horse to Mr. Jacob Amsdens to have him kept there.

29. On 2 Cor. 2, 15, 16. Very weary and faint at night, my Spirits having been greatly impress'd and my Body worry'd. N.B. There had been a small Shower this Morn. The wind Raw, and promising a Storm.

30. A Rainy Time and the Earth much soak'd, after a very dry Week. The praise to God for his Kindness and faithfulness. Abiel Allen tarried over last night to help my Wife for Two or Three Dayes.

MAY, 1739.

1. John Kidney, with the Oxen help'd Brother Hicks in Carting out Muck.

2. Mr. Andrew Boardman¹ and his Sister, with Adonijah Church² and Mrs. Betty Woods³ made us a Visit. N.B. It has been very cold ever Since the Storm on the 30th last. Abiel went home.

3. Very Cold still. John ploughing the Grounds over in order to planting.

4. [No entry].

5. A very grievous Cold continues upon me.

6. On Mat. 9, 27 to 31, and on Ps. 99, 5 and 9. Some of our Cows lye out.

7. We furrow'd the further piece of the north field and planted the most of it till the Rain increas'd so much that we were oblig'd to desist. N.B. Sent for my Horse from Mr. Jacob Amsdens. N.B. Mr. William Nurse brought me a fine Pig of Two Months old and receiv'd only 2/6 (which was Scarcely a Quarter Price) for it. N.B. Receiv'd also a Pig of a Month old from Brother Hicks. At Night the Storm prevail'd greatly.

8. A.M. Rain and Stormy winds. P.M. Clear'd off. N.B. Neighbor How⁴ brought us a Quarter of Veal. Neighbor Aaron Hardy bought Hopps of us. P.M. furrow'd.

9. I sent out my Oxen under the Care of Ensign Maynard and Four Young Creatures under the Care of Captain Warrin,⁵ into the Woods. The Boys Planting; a fine warm Day. P.M. Ruth Bradish⁶ here to Discourse with me in order to her joining to the Church.

10. Finished Planting. Cool Season again.

11. Mr. John Green, of Brookfield, heretofore my near Neighbour, here. Cool Weather. N.B. Ebenezer rode to Marlborough to carry wool to be spun at the widow Bents⁷ and to bring my great Coat from Mr. Tainters but succeeded not in the last.

¹ The schoolmaster of Hopkinton.

² Of Marlborough.

³ Daughter of Benjamin Woods of Marlborough.

⁴ Hezekiah How.

⁵ Daniel Warren.

⁶ Daughter of James and Dameris Bradish of Westborough.

⁷ Mrs. Peter Bent.

12. Cold and high winds So that we cannot sow our Flax. Youngest Calf being disorder'd and as we judg'd Tail soaken, we cut off the End of his Tail.

13. On Mat. 9, 32 to 34. Ps. 99, 5, 9. N.B. Several Hopkinton people at Meeting, by Reason of Mr. Barretts⁸ illness. N.B. Two Young Gentlemen of Boston at Meeting, whom I could not find out. Mrs. Rice, heretofore Whood, at Dinner with me.

14. Warm and pleasant. Sow'd our Flax. I walk'd down to see Mrs. Townsend⁹ and went as far as Mrs. Byles's and borrow'd her Horse for my Wife to ride to Hopkinton, whither we went and din'd there and return'd in Safety at Evening. Mr. Barrett was walking about with great Currency but in an ill Habit.

15. Read the Life of Mr. Fairclough.¹⁰ Very Hot.

16. Very Hot. Mr. Edward Barns¹¹ marry'd to the widow Grace Rice.¹² I walk'd to Deacon Tomlins¹³ with Captain Forbush.¹⁴ N.B. Talk with Deacon¹⁵ about his Children, who had been guilty of fornication.

17. John Finish'd Shearing. My wife rode to Mr. James Maynard.

18. Rainy, Thunderstorm. Several men came to the Meeting House freely to work in putting up seats—Shut up middle alley. Visited Mr. Noah Rice's sick Child. In the Night Molly Hicks¹⁶ dy'd, about 11 of the Clock. My Wife there all night. Hicks at Cambridge.

⁸ Reverend Samuel Barrett.

⁹ Mercy, wife of Joshua Townsend, the schoolmaster of Westborough.

¹⁰ Samuel Fairclough (1594-1677), an English nonconformist divine. The only biography of Fairclough that seems to have been published at this time was in Samuel Clarke's *Lives of Sundry Eminent Persons in this Latter Age* (London, 1683).

¹¹ Of Marlborough, where he and his wife continued to live.

¹² Of Westborough. The widow of Simon Rice. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 315.

¹³ Isaac Tomlin.

¹⁴ Samuel Forbush of Westborough.

¹⁵ Timothy Fay and Lydia Tomlin (or Tomblin) were married April 30, 1738. The following entry by the Reverend Mr. Parkman appears in the Westborough Church Records, February 30, 1740. "Timothy Fay and Lydia his wife offered their public Humiliations for their committing the sin of Fornication and were restor'd to Charity."

¹⁶ Mary was the infant daughter of John and Rebecca Hicks of Westborough.

19. Mr. Bridgham¹⁷ here going to Brimfield. Hicks returned.

20. Mat. 9, 35—to the End. Ps. 99, 5, 9. Funeral of Brother Hicks's young Child, leave having been obtained of the Select Men therefor, viz. of Captain Warrin,¹⁸ Deacon Newton,¹⁹ and Ensign Forbush.

21. Word having been brought by Brother Hicks and also by Mr. James Maynard of my Honored aged Mothers Illness and desire that I would go down to her, I set out, and rode through Southborough. N.B. Abraham Moss²⁰ with me on the Road to Framingham, visited Mr. Swift,²¹ proceeded to Cambridge, but was somewhat late.

22. Rode to Boston. My Mother very low, weak, and Sick and dispirited, but yet somewhat better than She was last Week.

23. Din'd at Brother Samuels.²² N.B. Mother in great Trouble respecting both Temporal and Eternal Things.

24. Mr. Edwards²³ of North Hampton preach'd the public Lecture on Tim. 2, 5. With Mr. Edwards at Elder Lymans. P.M. at Dr. Sewalls²⁴ and Din'd at Brother Alexanders altho invited to Dine with the Governor.²⁵

25. I din'd at Mr. Gees²⁶ with Mr. Edwards. At Brother Samuels and at Mr. Samuel Hunts.²⁷ At Evening Mr. Edwards preach'd at Elder Lymans but I could not attend by means of variety of Business and my Mothers low state.

26. Brother Samuel Parkman sent up a Boy from Charleston early in the morning, to bring down my Horse from Cambridge. N.B. Mrs. Newton (Ebenezer's Wife of Southborough). I had a very wet Journey. The Rain was heavy upon me from Weston.

¹⁷ Reverend James Bridgham (Harvard 1726), the second minister of Brimfield, Mass., 1736-1776. *Sibley*, VIII, 7-10.

¹⁸ Daniel Warrin.

¹⁹ Josiah Newton.

²⁰ One of Parkman's hired hands.

²¹ Reverend John Swift.

²² Samuel Parkman of Boston.

²³ Reverend Jonathan Edwards.

²⁴ Reverend Joseph Sewall of Boston.

²⁵ Jonathan Belcher, Governor of Massachusetts.

²⁶ Reverend Joshua Gee of Boston.

²⁷ A shipwright of Boston.

N.B. at Weston I met with Mr. David Ball of Boston who was come with Mrs. Pierpont, Mr. Stephen White²⁸ and Mrs. Sarah Noyes²⁹ from New Haven Yesterday, and the 3 last were at my House. At Sudbury I borrow'd a great Coat of one Mr. Herd, my own being wet through. At Mr. Baldwins was Mr. Joseph Biglo³⁰ who was my Company as far as to his Fathers in Marlborough where we were shelter'd, and Horse and Man refreshed. At Home I found the Friends aforesaid to my great rejoicing.

27. Mr. White of New Haven preach'd for me on Mat. 25, 46 former part. P.M. I repeated on 2 Pet. 1, 10.

28. I Spent the forenoon in setting my Family affairs to rights. Din'd and after 3 o'Clock Set out for Cambridge. Rode by Mr. Beemans where I call'd. Through Marlborough and Stopp'd with sister Gott³¹ etc., yet got down about 10 o'Clock. N.B. Mr. Edwards of North Hampton (as my wife inform'd me at my return) came to our House at Eve and lodged here.

29. I rode with Brother Samuel Parkman and his Wife to Cambridge to visit their little son, designing to ride also to Mistick, to visit Cousen Bradshaw,³² but the Rain prevailed so that we only went to Cambridge. Neither could we return to Boston, but went over to Father Champneys³³ and lodged there. N.B. Mr. Samuel Liscomb of Southborough this afternoon inform'd me that Jacob Johnson and Daniel Taylor of Southborough each of about 22 or 23 years were lost at the Pond in Westborough which is the Head of the Sudbury River,³⁴ and it was concluded they were drowned. Their Horses, Shooes and Stockings were found by the Pond, their Canoo, Hatts and Cranberrys floating but their Bodys not found, this Morning at 8 o'Clock.

²⁸ (Yale 1736). Later minister at Windham, Conn., 1740-1794. Dexter, pp. 567-569.

²⁹ Daughter of James Noyes of Stonington, Conn.

³⁰ Son of John Bigelow. Joseph lived in Shrewsbury.

³¹ Mrs. Benjamin Gott.

³² Parkman's brother William had a daughter Sarah who married Samuel Bradshaw.

³³ Samuel Champney, Sr., of Cambridge.

³⁴ The Sudbury River begins in the eastern part of Westborough where several brooks come together to form Cedar Swamp.

30. We went from Cambridge. Mr. Clark³⁶ of Salem Village preach'd an Excellent sermon on Hos. 11, 12. Din'd at Brother Elias's. N.B. Mr. Jeffords³⁶ of Wells confirm'd a Letter to the Convention concerning the Conduct of the Irish Bretheren and the Presbytery at the Eastward.

31. N.B. Mr. Samuel Cook, Mr. Pierce³⁷ of Dartmouth etc. lodg'd at Brother Elias's. I lodg'd at Brother Williams. I was at the Convention. N.B. Letters from Mr. Holden of London. The Sermon by Mr. Eels³⁸ on 1 Sam. 4, 13. The Collection £171 and odd money. Din'd at Mr. Checkleys.³⁹ Return'd to the Convention p.m. Visited Mrs. Keggell,⁴⁰ Mrs. Clark, etc. Lodg'd at Brother Williams.

JUNE, 1739.

1. Cousin Needham¹ of Salem and his Son at Mothers. After various Business, etc. I rode to Cambridge. N.B. Mr. Edward Larkin's offers for my Horse.

2. Return'd to Westborough. My Company from Harringtons were Mr. James Morris who came lately from Lisbon, and from the Isle of Wight. (N.B. That he Saw in January or February last one of my name in west Cows in the Isle of Wight, Tavern-keeper, who said he was our Relation.) Other Company up was Mr. Joseph Gardner² who was going to preach at Hopkinton, and Mr. Andrew Boardman³ Schoolmaster at Shrewsbury. Mr. Boardman and his Brother din'd with me at Baldwins. Shav'd at Sudbury. Rode through Marlborough. Mr. Aaron Forbush

³⁶ Reverend Peter Clark (Harvard 1712), minister at Danvers, Mass., 1716-1768. *Sibley*, V, 616-623.

³⁷ Reverend Samuel Jeffers of Wells, Maine.

³⁸ Reverend Richard Pierce (Harvard 1724), minister at New Bedford, Mass., 1733-1749. *Sibley*, VII, 429-431.

³⁹ Reverend Nathaniel Eels (Harvard 1699), minister at Norwell, Mass., 1704-1750. *Sibley*, IV, 468-471.

⁴⁰ Reverend Samuel Checkley of Boston.

⁴⁰ Mrs. Abel Keggell, a cousin of Mrs. Parkman.

¹ Parkman's eldest sister married Daniel Needham in 1702. Both Mr. and Mrs. Needham had died before 1739. This reference in the diary is to some relative of this connection.

² (Harvard 1732). Later a minister at Newport, Rhode Island, 1740-1743. *Sibley*, IX, 156-159.

³ Boardman had previously been the schoolmaster at Hopkinton.

at Colonel Woods's⁴ who rode up with me and acquaint'd me with the Rude and Vile Conduct of John Kidney towards my Dauter Molly, when alone with her, except little Lucy, her Mother being at Marlborough with Mrs. Pierpont and her other Friends, whom she waited upon thither the Day before. It was to my great Surprize, but Blessed be God who is the Refuge of all Distressed ones, and who appear'd for the Dear Child in the middst of her Troubles calling aloud upon His Mercifull and allmighty name, and wondrously Sav'd her, tho he had button'd the Door and assaulted and Striven with her, thrown her on the Ground and was very indecent towards her, Yet was not suffer'd to hurt her—except what was by the Fright and bruising her arms in struggling with her. When disengag'd She ran out to go to her uncles, but he ran after her and forc'd her back and made her wash the Blood from her arms, which she did upon his Swearing to her that he would not go into the House again till night. As soon as She had got him out to his work, She ran to Ensign Maynards who rode to Marlborough and at Eve brought up her Mother. Stephen Maynard lodg'd in the House that night and Noah How the next, My wife being afraid to be alone with so bruitish a Creature. When I came home I examin'd Molly very Strictly. Brother Hicks and Ensign Maynard were here, whose advice I needed at so important a Juncture. John upon his Knees ask'd my Pardon, and again fell on his Knees and ask'd his mistresses Pardon. It was difficult with me to know what was fittest to be done, the Sabbath being approaching and the Holy Exercises thereof to be prepar'd for. As Compos'd as I could I deferr'd the Matter till the beginning of the Week.

3. A.M. on Ps. 116, 12 from page 7. On Consideration of the Great Goodness of God to Me and my Dear Dauter Molly in her late Remarkable Deliverance. P.M. on Eccl. 9, 19, repeating the last Part of one of my sermons on Eccl. 11, 9. On Occasion of the Sudden Death of Jacob Johnson and David Taylor of Southborough last week by Drowning. N.B. Weary and much Spent at Night.

⁴ Benjamin Woods of Marlborough.

4. Rainy and confin'd at Home, meddled not with the Affair of John till I could take advice.

5. Rainy, Yet I rode up in the Morning to Shrewsbury. At Mr. Cushings⁵ were some of his Friends from Hingham. I asked Mr. Cushing advice aside concerning John Kidneys Conduct. I also visited Colonel Ward⁶ and propos'd several General Cases, made Enquirys and consulted his Law Books. N.B. I din'd at Colonel Wards and ministered to an aged maiden of 60, named Abigail Green, who was in great Extremity, fitts of Difficult Breathing etc. Visited Mr. Isaac Tomlin⁷ as I returned home.

6. About Dinner Time I made a Business of talking to John Kidney but he answer'd me nothing. Mr. Cushing came and preach'd my Lecture on 1 Tim. 4, 7. It had been rainy for Some Days. It rain'd this forenoon, but the Sun broke out in the Afternoon. Cousen Winchester, both he and she,⁸ were here after Lecture.

7. I rode (with my Wife) to the Private Meeting at Mr. Noah Rice's. N.B. His Family had been in affliction for some Time. His Wife out of Health and disconsolate; his little son in a Fever of Continuance, etc. Text 2 Thess. 2, 16, 17.

8. Sent down my Horse to Mr. Edward Larkin of Charlestown by Mr. Tainter.⁹ The Horse being 15 years old I had but £16 for him. N.B. Brother Hicks framing and making a Gate for the West Yard.

9. Brother Hicks sett up Posts and hung the West Gate.

10. Sacrament. Text a. and p.m. Col. 1, 12. N.B. old Neighbor Thurston¹⁰ from Uxbridge at Communion and at Dinner as was old Mr. Johnson¹¹ of Southborough and Deacon Fay. N.B. Many of Southborough here Mr. Stone¹² being gone to Harwick. N.B. at Evening I was exceeding Faint and Spent.

⁵ Reverend Job Cushing.

⁶ Nahum Ward of Shrewsbury.

⁷ The Westborough deacon.

⁸ Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Winchester of Westborough.

⁹ Deacon Simon Tainter of Westborough.

¹⁰ David Thurston, formerly of Westborough.

¹¹ William Johnson, who died in 1757 at the age of 89.

¹² Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

11. Training. After Prayer with the Company I din'd with the Officers. N.B. Captain Flagg¹³ din'd with them also. Captain Flagg improv'd by me to talk with John Kidney who manifested some Degree of Humiliation and made Promises of great Reformation. But I remain'd dissatisfy'd unless he Should undergoe some suitable Punishment in some Kind or other.

12. Rainy Day.

13. I made a new Cellar window, at the East end of the Cellar. Read great part of Mr. Frinks¹⁴ Dissertation against Ruling Elders. P.M. Mr. Benjamin Hows wife came.

14. Mr. Beacon¹⁵ of Woodstock here with his sister Allen, and with Abiel Allen, who was going up to Woodstock with her uncle. It rain'd but I rode over in the Rain to Lieutenant Holloways to Catechizing. I rode on Neighbor Benjamin Hows Young Horse. Had but 8 Children, 4 Boys and 4 Girls. N.B. Some Talk I had with James Jeffrey about ship Mate John Kidney.

15. At Night John Kidney was charg'd with having pilfer'd his mistresses Comb—but he at once deny'd that he had seen it or knew any Thing about it. I immediately took up his Cloths and put my Hand into his Pockets and found it there.

16. In the morning I was at Ensign Maynards but he could not go with me to a Justice against John Kidney, I return'd home and a new Contest arose. John having got on his Best stockings to go to work in the Bushes with, I bid him pull 'em off and put on his old ones which were fitt enough for his Business, but he was disobedient and worded it and delayed for some Time, till I added Resolution and severe Chiding, and oblig'd him to both pull 'em off and bring 'em to me, against his Stubborn Stomach and Saucy Answers but I gave him no Blows altho it much disturb'd me, and put me into much Trouble, for I resolv'd to bear with him no longer at all. I sent for Lieutenant Baker who came, and having discover'd to Him my present need of him and my purpose to carry John up to the House of Correction he presently return'd

¹³ Benjamin Flagg, Jr., of Worcester.

¹⁴ Reverend Thomas Frink of Rutland, Mass. There appears to be no record of a publication by Frink of this title or of this approximate date.

¹⁵ Probably one of the numerous Bacons of this town.

home to prepare himself for it. When he was ready and we had din'd I bid John shirt him and putt on his best Stockings that he might go with me. He delay'd and deny'd and began to shew himself as in the Morn but with my insisting and demanding it he went and dress'd himself and I Set him along before me on Mr. Townsends¹⁶ Mare, whilst I rode, myself, Ensign Maynards. N.B. Ensign Maynards unseasonable Replys to me near his House and his talk of his readiness to have bought John, but Now etc. Lieutenant Baker¹⁷ and I rode, with John before us, up to Major Keys.¹⁸ After a great Deal of Consultation and Captain Flagg's advice join'd to the rest I accepted Johns Humiliation on his Knees with flowing Tears so far as to putt a stop to his going to the House of Correction. And with my Consent the Major committed him to John Clarks Custody, who liv'd on his son Gershoms place, till further Order, upon which I return'd home. N.B. Mr. Stephen White and Mrs. Sarah Noyes of New Haven, were come up from Boston to our House, the Meazles being in Boston, and They afraid of Infection. But Mrs. Pierpont who had heretofore had that disease remained behind.

17. On Ps. 99, 5, 9. Eph. 3, 8. Mr. White pray'd before the afternoon sermon.

18. Mr. White rode with me into the South part of the Town. Din'd at Winchesters. Were at Mr. Samuel Harringtons. Sent down to Boston by them at Eve. N.B. Mr. John Clark here from Shrewsbury and made offers to buy John Kidney.

19. I rode Mr. Aaron Forbush's Horse to Grafton to Association leaving Jonathan Rogers to plough and hoe among my Corn. N.B. had Neighbor David Maynard Juniors Horse to plough. As to what was done at Association See Association Records.¹⁹

¹⁶ Joshua Townsend.

¹⁷ Edward Baker of Westborough.

¹⁸ John Keyes of Shrewsbury.

¹⁹ The principal business of this meeting seems to have concerned Thomas Axtell of Marlborough, whose conduct had previously been a business of the Association. Despite the opposition of Deacon Keyes, the meeting recommended that the Marlborough Church "extend their compassions towards him, and he having removed his habitation to Grafton, to dismiss him thereto." Allen, *Worcester Association*, pp. 12, 19.

20. It has been a Dark rainy season for a long Time. Rained this Forenoon. N.B. Difficulty with Mr. Axtell. N.B. only Mr. Prentice²⁰ and Mr. Loring,²¹ Mr. Cushing and I. Mr. Cushing preach'd on 2 Pet. 3, 11. Company in returning home was Mr. Loring, Deacon Keys²² and Mr. Daniel Steward.²³

21. Was at the Funeral of Mr. Hezekiah Pratts child.

22. John Clark of Shrewsbury and his Brother in law, William Gray of Worcester here to buy John Kidney. I rode first to Ensign Maynards where were our Assessors with whom I advis'd, and then up to Major Keyes, and Brother Hicks with me, and for £12 I threw up the Indenture and Mr. Gray and John Sign'd new Indentures mutually. Mr. Gray pay'd me £7. 10. 0 in Cash and John Clark gave me a note for £4. 10. 0 more. N.B. Mr. Gershom Keys of Boston I met on the Road.

23. Call'd away early in the Morning to visit Mr. Cornelius Biglo's Child²⁴ which dy'd p.m. Mr. Tainter and one Son and Mr. James Millers son²⁵ came and Hoed a Considerable part of my Field. Very Hot. I was at Abner Newtons²⁶ and hit [?] of some Veal which was very agreeable on account of my Friends of New Haven who were still at my House.

24. Mr. White (of New Haven) a.m. on Luke 10, 42. P.M. on Job. 14, 1.

25. Funeral of Mr. Biglo's Child. Very Hot. Mr. Bridgham here.

26. Mr. Nathaniel Child work'd for me. The First Day of Mowing. Mr. White, Mrs. Sarah Noyes, my wife and I rode to Marlborough hoping to See Mrs. Pierpont, but she came not. N.B. I turn'd from the Company in going down and rode to Mr. Beemans²⁷ and from thence I rode to Mr. Allens²⁸ to see his son

²⁰ Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

²¹ Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

²² Of Shrewsbury.

²³ Daniel Stewart of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 450.

²⁴ "Pall Biglo" died June 23, 1739. *Westborough Vital Records*, p. 229.

²⁵ Probably James, Jr.

²⁶ Son of Thomas Newton of Westborough.

²⁷ Thomas Beamon of Marlborough.

²⁸ Ephraim Allen of Westborough.

Samuel who had been ill of a fever but was recovering. I left my Wife, Mr. White and Mrs. Noyes at Marlborough and return'd home my Self.

27. Fine Day for my Hay. P.M. Benjamin Forbush²⁹ hoed. At Night a Thunder storm. Heavy Rain in the Night.

28. My Wife ill.

29. I rode unto the South part of the Town. At my return in the Evening I found Mrs. Pierpont and Mr. Earl who were come up in a Chair. Mrs. Pierpont Lane by a Fall from her Horse which she left at Watertown.

30. Mr. Pomroy³⁰ of New Haven came. He had been at Boston and Lancaster. Mr. White Studying a Sermon. Mr. Earl return'd to Boston. He carry'd Molly in his Chair. P.M. I rak'd and pol'd Hay. Mrs. Pomroy assisted me. At Evening Mr. John Jarvis came. N.B. Mr. John Rogers mowed for me the Square piece next above the Barn.

JULY, 1739.

1. Mr. White preach'd A.M. on 1 Tim. 2, 6. I preach'd P.M. on Ps. 99, 5, 9.

2. I visited Mr. Isaac Tomlin on Mr. Pomroys Horse. John Rogers mowing P.M. The Gentlemen, viz. Mr. White, Mr. Pomroy, and Mr. Jarvis went afishing at the River by Neighbor Hows.¹ I went to raking Hay. At Evening came Brother Robert Breck² and with him Mr. Mirrick,³ a preacher at Cold Spring.⁴ N.B. We lodg'd Seven more than our own Family.

3. Mr. Pomroy took leave and Sett off for New Haven. N.B. Mrs. Pierpoint was very ill in the Night and this morning. My

²⁹ Son of Aaron Forbush of Westborough.

³⁰ Reverend Benjamin Pomeroy (Yale 1733), minister of Hebron, Conn. Dexter, pp. 485-488.

¹ Hezekiah How lived close by the Assabet River, the present boundary between Northborough and Westborough.

² Robert Breck, Jr., minister of Springfield, Mass.

³ Noah Merrick (Yale 1731), later minister at Wilbraham, Mass., 1741-1776. Dexter, pp. 431-433.

⁴ The plantation which became the town of Belchertown, Mass. in 1761.

Wife was up most of the night. Mr. White went for the Doctor early after break of Day, and he came, upon which She grew better. Mr. Breck, Mr. Mirrick, Mr. John Jarvis and I rode to Marlborough. Din'd at Dr. Gotts, Mr. Cushing and his wife and Mr. Caleb Rice⁵ dining with us. Thence we proceeded to Cambridge. I lodg'd at Father Champneys.

4. Mr. Joseph Grants Mare which I rode down got out of the Pasture this morning, but I got Deacon Sparhawks⁶ lad to go up the Road after her which she [*sic*] did. I rode to Boston to see my Mother and fetch my Cloths which I did before meeting. My Kinsman Elias⁷ came over from Captain Sharps⁸ where he has lodg'd for some Time because of his Infirmitys. I din'd in the Hall. N.B. a very great storm of Thunder, Rain and Wind, at Dinner Time. N.B. A Most agreeable Century Oration by the President.⁹ N.B. Mr. Worthington¹⁰ of Seabury and Mr. Parsons¹¹ of Lyme in Connecticutt at our Commencement. I was chiefly entertain'd at Sir Buckminsters.¹² Sir Woods¹³ did not keep Commencement. No Company at Father Champney's, He being much disordered.

5. I was at College the forepart of the Day and din'd at Sir Buckminsters, but went to Boston P.M. N.B. the Meazles at Boston. My Aged and Honored Mother Weak and Sick and low. I return'd to Cambridge at Night and lodg'd as usual.

6. Brother Champney carry'd my Dauter Molly to Waterton to Mr. Benjamins¹⁴ and from thence she rode up Mrs. Peirpoints

⁵ The deacon of Marlborough.

⁶ Samuel Sparhawk of Cambridge.

⁷ Reverend Parkman's brother, Elias Parkman of Boston.

⁸ Robert Sharp of Brookline.

⁹ Edward Holyoke, President of Harvard College.

¹⁰ Reverend William Worthington (Yale 1716), minister at Westbrook (Saybrook), Conn., 1724-1756. Dexter, pp. 156-158.

¹¹ Reverend Jonathan Parsons (Yale 1729), minister at Old Lyme, 1729-1745. Dexter, pp. 389-393.

¹² Joseph Buckminster (Harvard 1739), later minister at Rutland, Mass., 1752-1792. Sibley, X, 348-354.

¹³ Benjamin Woods (Harvard 1739), the eldest son of Colonel Benjamin Woods of Marlborough. Sibley, X, 416.

¹⁴ Daniel Benjamin, Jr., Selectman of Watertown. Bond, *Watertown*, p. 28.

Horse. We din'd at Baldwins.¹⁵ Mr. Keyes of Boston din'd with us. Mr. Frink and Mr. Willard¹⁶ of Biddeford with us up to Marlborough. John Rogers work'd Tuesday and Thursday most of the Day, but went home before night because he was sick. Mrs. Pierpont recovered.

7. Mr. White and I at our Preparations and my Boys raking Hay but carry'd none in.

8. Mr. White a.m. on Phil. 2, 12, 13. I preach'd p.m. on 1 John 1, 7, which I deliver'd on occasion of Mrs. Pierpoints being about to take her Journey from us to New Haven.

9. Mrs. Pierpoint, Mr. White and Mrs. Sarah Noyes Sett out upon their Journey, And my Wife and I accompany'd them up to Worcester. We call'd at Mr. Cushings,¹⁷ going and returning. We din'd at Deacon Howards, and proceeded as far as Mr. Burrs,¹⁸ where we parted. We return'd at Evening.

10. No Body at Work at Corn or Hay from Day to Day (except a Few Rows of Corn plough'd by Deacon Forbush)¹⁹ John Rogers being Sick. Showery. N.B. Jonathan Witt²⁰ and Dinah Johnson²¹ here in the showers. I walk'd out towards Eve as far as to Mr. Whipples.²²

11. Fine Day but no Body at Work except my little Boys. I walk'd down to Ensign Maynards, where was Mr. Tainter²³ of Marlborough. P.M. he was at our House, as was also Mr. Caleb Rice. N.B. Mr. Rice acquainted me with the Affair of Lieutenant Ward²⁴ of Sturbridge and one Smith in Leicester.

12. I walk'd to Mr. Rogers's in the Morning. Dr. Daniel Forbush²⁵ and Zebulon Rice²⁶ came to Hoing my Corn. At

¹⁵ Captain Samuel Baldwin of Weston.

¹⁶ Reverend Samuel Willard (Harvard 1723), minister at Biddeford, Maine, 1730-1741.

¹⁷ Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁸ Reverend Isaac Burr of Worcester.

¹⁹ Jonathan Forbush.

²⁰ Of Southborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 474.

²¹ The daughter of Timothy Johnson of Southborough.

²² Francis Whipple of Westborough.

²³ Deacon Joseph Tainter.

²⁴ Hezekiah Ward.

²⁵ Son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

²⁶ Son of Charles Rice of Westborough. He had recently married Abigail, daughter of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

about 3 p.m. came Mr. Winchester²⁷ and Mr. James Fay²⁸ and mowed in my upper South Side. I rode on Mr. Winchesters Horse as far as Mr. Charles Rice's²⁹ for Hands to come to work and thence I rode up to Mr. John Pratt to see what he had done about the Ministerial Meadow, and I understood that he had mow'd and made 4 Load and a Half—that he began to Mow the Day before Commencement, and that of what he had made he had carted home half a Load. N.B. Colonel William Ward³⁰ was here again upon the Affair of his son, of Sturbridge, and he stay'd and din'd with us. In the Eve Simon Tainter, junior, and James Bradish brought Jonas Warrin and Charles Bruce to be admitted into the private Society.

13. Elijah and Adonijah Rice³¹ and Phinehas Forbush³² to help me. Elijah mow'd, the others hoed. Ensign Maynard's old Mare to plough. P.M. Charles and Ephraim Bruce³³ came and the first mow'd, the other hoed. Yet they did not get the hoing done. N.B. Mr. Breck, Mr. Merick and Colonel Phycheon here, and having din'd pursu'd their Journey.

14. Very much hinder'd by my Hay—yet study'd great part of the Day.

15. On Matt. 10, 1-4. P.M. Repeated sermon on Eph. 3, 8, page 10 to 17, from Eph. 2, 7. At noon I took advice with the Deacons about laying Brother Isaac Tomlins Circumstances before the Church, he being very languishing and his help gone from his Business, so that his Interest and Affairs and necessary provision for his and his Familys subsistence Suffer without any Body to pittty him. They advis'd me to lay it before them. N.B. Brother Abijah Bruce made some hasty reply, judging it unfit to be mentioned on the Lords Day. I answered that works of mer-

²⁷ Benjamin Winchester.

²⁸ Son of Captain John Fay.

²⁹ Son of Edmund Rice, an original settler of Westborough.

³⁰ One of the founders of the town of Southborough. A surveyor, extensive landowner, selectman, and representative of Marlborough and Southborough. Charles Martyn, *The William Ward Genealogy* (New York, 1925), pp. 85-86.

³¹ Sons of Charles Rice.

³² Son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

³³ Sons of Abijah Bruce.

cy, and providing for the distress'd Members of Christ was one of the most proper Dutys of the Lords Day.

16. Rainy.

17. I borrow'd Ebenezer Maynards Horse and rode to Grafton to Mr. Harwoods⁸⁴ to See his Mare, to Mr. Jonathan Morse's to see an Horse of his and to Mr. Prentices who rode with me to Deacon Whipples⁸⁵ Son's to look of his Beast, but I bought neither of them. In the Evening I was in at Mr. Phinehas Hardys,⁸⁶ and return'd home.

18. I was at the Funeral of Mr. Simeon Haywards Child. N.B. Discourse of the Meazles being at Shrewsbury Close by us.

19. Lecture on Isa. 55, 7. The Brethren of the Church Stop'd after Lecture to conferr about Some Relief to be afforded to Brother Isaac Tomlin junior. N.B. John Rogers mow'd my Barley this morning.

20. Deacon Forbush came and mowed all Day.

21. Mr. James Bridgham⁸⁷ here in his return to Brimfield. P.M. Mr. Lull sent to me to go and see his sick Child. Ebenezer Maynard came and carry'd in my Barley, whilst I visited Mr. Lull's Child.

22. Sacrament. Preach'd on Ps. 16, 2. Cousen Winchester din'd with us. P.M. Benjamin How⁸⁸ and his Wife made their Humiliation.

23. In the morning William, John and Jonathan Rogers and James Bradish were mowing for me (Upon Wages) and the last of them continued all Day, but the 3 Rogers's went home after Dinner. Cornelius Biglo also mow'd from 10 a.m. till night and then lodg'd with us. P.M. I rode over to the Funeral of Mr. Lull's Child. At my Return Mr. Cushing made me a visit.

⁸⁴ Benjamin Harwood.

⁸⁵ James Whipple of Grafton.

⁸⁶ Of Westborough.

⁸⁷ (Harvard 1726). The minister of Brimfield, Mass., 1736-1776. *Sibley*, VIII, 7-10.

⁸⁸ In the Westborough Church Records for this date Parkman wrote "Benjamin How and Tabitha his Wife made their Humiliations for the sin of Fornication and being restored to Charity, She was baptized and then their son Jonathan was baptized also." The child was born May 29, 1738.

24. Mr. Biglo work'd for me, mowing and raking. We had so much to rake that I rak'd with them all the Afternoon. N.B. Mr. Joshua Wheelers Son, of Lancaster, a Turner, here with his Wooden Ware. N.B. Mr. Jonah Warrin here at Evening.

25. Mr. Biglo work'd for me, mowing and Carting Hay in. I assisted what I could. At Eve Raking, Poling, etc. At night Mr. Biglo went home, asking wages only for the Two last Dayes.

26. Drisly weather. In the morning we pol'd in Hay. At noon walk'd as far as Jedidiah Hows where I had an Horse to ride to Shrewsbury Lecture. I did not get up there till Mr. Cushing had begun the Publick service. I preach'd on Jude 10, 21 to page [blank]. N.B. Dr. Stannton Prentice³⁹ and three of his Sisters there. After Lecture I visited Mr. Isaac Tomlin who yet remains in a very low Condition. Mrs. Brigham⁴⁰ of Marlborough (Mrs. Hepsibah Maynards⁴¹ Mother) dy'd.

27. Mr. Belknap here at Evening.

28. Mr. Biglo began to reap my Rie. The Boys did not wholly finish our Hoeing till to Day. N.B. Mr. Francis Pierce here. The widow Brigham's (of Marlborough) Funeral. Mr. Stone officiated.

29. On 1 Cor. 6, 18. Former P.M. Mr. Tainter⁴² and Mrs. Joslin⁴³ din'd here.

30. Cloudy weather. Brother Hicks to Cambridge. Mrs. Dolly Rice to Boston.

31. Fine Weather. Mr. Biglo reaping. At Evening I walk'd to the ministerial Meadow. Found that there were 4 Stacks of Hay, 3 Load in Cock and about as much in Swarth and that all the South part of the Meadow was mowed. In returning home visited Mr. Whipple who had been ill and confin'd by Rheumatism for some Time. Mr. Bigolo's sisters came to see him. Mr. Biglo lodged here.

³⁹ The physician of Lancaster.

⁴⁰ The widow of Samuel Brigham. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 334.

⁴¹ Mrs. John Maynard of Westborough.

⁴² Deacon Simon Tainter of Westborough.

⁴³ Mrs. Joseph Joslin of Westborough.

AUGUST, 1739.

1. Mr. Biglo with Mr. Whipples Cart and Oxen and Mr. David Maynards oxen added to them carted. Three Loads of the Ministerial Meadow Hay. Dr. Gott¹ here. P.M. I with my wife rode up to Mr. Isaac Tomlins where the private meeting was kept and I preached on Job 19, 25 etc. Jonas Warrin² was So kind as to come and Mow a Day for me.

2. Mr. Biglo at work—mowing and getting in Rie. I rode up to Neighbor Isaac Tomlins and assisted him in making his Will.

3. Mr. Biglo came (about nine this Morning) to my Work. My Wife and I rode up to Grafton and I preach'd a Lecture on Jude 5, 21. N.B. Madam Sartel³ of Groton there. At Eve we return'd home. Mr. Francis Whipple and his Wife in Company. N.B. We rode upon Mr. Daniel Forbush's Mare.

4. Mr. Biglo at work still. A very dire Time.

5. On Ps. 73, 24. Hot dry Day. Widow Rice⁴ and Mr. Biglo and his wife din'd here.

6. Rain'd hard in the night and all the Morning. A great Blessing! I sow'd Turnips in the Field. Mr. Varney,⁵ late of Wilmington, and Mr. Stone of Southborough, here and din'd with us. P.M. Clear weather. At Evening Mr. Frink⁶ came and lodg'd.

7. Mr. Frink went off, and Mr. Bridgham came, din'd with us, etc.

8. Mr. Biglo came to Work again were oblig'd to open the Hay that was made up on Saturday—about Two Load—but there came up a storm of Rain to Day and we could not get it in, and altho it was cock'd up yet, being weedy and Leavy Stuff it would not Save it Self. Read about 150 pages of the Mute

¹ Benjamin Gott, the physician of Marlborough.

² Son of Daniel Warrin.

³ Mrs. Nathaniel Sartell of Groton, Mass. Samuel A. Green, *Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground* (Boston, 1878), pp. 251-252.

⁴ Mrs. Elizer Rice of Westborough.

⁵ Reverend James Varney (Harvard 1725), the minister of Wilmington, Mass., 1733-1739. He had recently been dismissed by the church. *Sibley*, VII, 601-602.

⁶ Reverend Thomas Frink of Rutland, Mass.

Philosopher, vol. 1. Ruth Bradish⁷ here about her admission. Finish'd Mr. Frinks Dissertation upon Ruling Elders.

9. Mr. Isaac Tomlin junior dy'd last night. Mr. Biglo at work here. Reap'd Oates; did not open the Hay.

10. I rode a.m. to see Mr. Noah Rice's Youngest son who was exceeding bad and P.M. my wife and I rode to Mr. Isaac Tomlins Funeral.

11. I rode to the Funeral of Mr. Noah Rice's Child.⁸

12. On Ps. 73, 24, and p.m. repeated the latter part of Sermon on Eph. 3 from Eph. 2, 7.

13. We opened the Hay that had lain through Several Storms last week and rak'd it up, and having no Team to get it in we Cock'd it up.

14. Neighbor Hezekiah How came with his Team and got in Two Turns and somewhat more. N.B. a Puppett show at Ensign Maynards at Eve.

15. Mr. Joslin and Mr. Bruce going for Hay with their Teams refuse to help me in with what had lain out for near a fortnight, till Rain came upon it and prevented all further attempts about it.

16. Mr. Cornelius Biglo brought Two Hogs for which I agreed to give him 6£ and 2/6 for bringing them, of which I gave him 3£ in hand. Charles Bruce here mowing the Leavy Grass in the New, low Ground.

17. My Wife rode down to Marlborough. Mr. Stone preach'd a preparatory Lecture there. Mr. Edward Burley Son came to my House in his Cabbin with his Puppetts, etc. there in. N.B. I had my Self Seen them in some measure my self Yesterday just at Evening. P.M. Charles Bruce work'd for me and finished my common mowing.

18. Mr. Jonah Warrin brought me home Two Small Turns of Hay from the ministerial Meadow. And I got Mr. Aaron Forbush to putt into Stack a parcel of Cocks which Mr. Pratt had left for Some Time in the Meadow. Eleazer Williams with a Team came and got up a Load from the low Ground at home and

⁷ Daughter of James Bradish of Westborough. She was admitted to the Westborough Church, Sept. 2, 1739.

⁸ Noah Rice, Jr., died Aug. 10, 1739, at age of nine months.

Mr. Warrin and he got up what was mowed by Charles Bruce. Near Night, Mr. Cushing came. I was exceeding Hott and sweaty, with walking and looking after my Folks and Business, and when I came to shirt me cool'd my Self too much. Rode Captain Forbush's⁹ Horse up to Shrewsbury in the Evening and doubtless took Cold.

19. Preach'd at Shrewsbury a.m. on Jude 10, 21, p.m. on Phil. 1, 21. The Head-Ach all Day. At Eve the Pain Settled upon my stomack and Bowells—increas'd my Trouble to a great Degree. Mr. Cushing return'd. My Pains and sickness lasted till it was late in the Night. All Nature in great Disorder with me. Work'd downward many Times and upwards several. I went to Bed very ill indeed. N.B. Rain, Thunder and Lightning.

20. I rose better in the Morning, through the great Goodness and Mercy of God. Return'd home by the way of the widow Tomlins. Mrs. Tomlins Horse was brought for me to ride to Boston upon.

21. Finding myself Still better I undertook my Journey. Stopp'd a while at Mr. Amsdens,¹⁰ at Mr. David Hows,¹¹ at Mr. Cooks,¹² at Dr. Robys,¹³ at Woolsons¹⁴ from where I had Captain Samuel Chandler's¹⁵ (of Woodstock) Company—and at Mr. Benjamins at Waterton. Arriv'd at Father Champneys after Dark.

22. Rainy forenoon. Din'd at Father Champneys. N.B. Father in a very disquieted and distracted State—from home by Night and by Day—has not been in Bed for scarcely a month together. P.M. Showery yet I rode to Boston. My Mother in a

⁹ Samuel Forbush.

¹⁰ Captain Isaac Amsden of Marlborough.

¹¹ Proprietor of the Wayside Inn in Sudbury.

¹² Reverend Samuel Cooke of Wayland.

¹³ Ebenezer Roby, the physician of Sudbury.

¹⁴ In Watertown.

¹⁵ The son of the prominent Colonel John Chandler, the Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas and General Sessions. Woodstock was originally in Massachusetts but after 1749 in Connecticut. Clarence W. Bowen, *Woodstock An Historical Sketch* (New York, 1886), pp. 33-35. George Chandler, *The Chandler Family* (Worcester, 1883), pp. 130-131.

low, Sick, feeble, Dangerous State. My Kinsman Elias lodges Still at Captain Sharps—So that I Saw him not, this Journey, Lodg'd at Brother Elias's.

23. Last Night very rainy indeed—and terrible with Thunders and Lightnings. The morning also exceeding rainy, and Dark. Broke Fast with my Cousen Elizabeth Corsser¹⁶ heretofore Elizabeth Tyley. Dr. Colman¹⁷ preach'd an Excellent and very Seasonable Sermon on Job 38, 28. After Lecture Mr. Quincy¹⁸ carried me to his House and on the way at the Printers presented me a volume of Mr. Flynts¹⁹ Sermons, and I took my own likewise (for I was my Self a Subscriber) which I devoted to my Cousen Corsser aforesaid. After Dining at Mr. Quincys I attended a variety of Business—walk'd to Brother Alexanders. N.B. The Meazles not out of Town yet. N.B. Mr. Alexander Wolcott²⁰ of New Haven who had left that Town because of the Snares of a Young Widow there, notwithstanding the endearments and great Fortune of his own Wife, Supposed to be in Boston and the said Widow likewise, who boldly and resolutely and against the Fears and entreatys of her parents, Sisters and her own Child mounted her Horse before their Eyes and rode after Mr. Wolcott. My Mother very low but I was oblig'd to ride to Cambridge that I might pursue my Journey. N.B. Sister Lydia Champney²¹ at Boston.

24. On my Journey I met with Captain Samuel Chandler according to Appointment at Captain Saltmarshes.²² We call'd at Mr. Warham Williams's²³ at Waltham. We din'd at Mr.

¹⁶ Elizabeth Tyley, Parkman's niece, married John Coarsa, June 22, 1738.

¹⁷ Reverend Benjamin Colman of Boston.

¹⁸ Edmund Quincy of Boston.

¹⁹ Henry Flynt (Harvard 1693), tutor for many years at Harvard College. The work mentioned here is *Twenty Sermons on Various Subjects* (Boston, 1739).

²⁰ (Yale 1731). He was the fourth son of Roger Wolcott of Windsor, Conn., later Governor of the province. Alexander's first wife (Sarah Drake) left him in 1739, and he married Mary, the widow of Fitz John Allen of New Haven. He later became a respected physician of Windsor. Dexter, pp. 435-436.

²¹ Of Cambridge. Parkman's sister-in-law.

²² Thomas Saltmarsh, a former sea-captain, was an innkeeper at Watertown for many years. Bond, *Watertown*, pp. 414, 913.

²³ The minister of Waltham.

Woolsons. Call'd at Mr. Cook's—and at Marlborough. Made it late home. N.B. The vast Damage done to the Hay upon Sudbury Meadows, etc. by the late Excessive Rains.

25. Mr. Williams had made up, and today brought home Two Barrells of Cyder, One of which we boil'd.

26. In the morning between 8 and 9 came in Mr. James Varney and preach'd for me in the forenoon on Job 14, 1. P.M. I preach'd on Ps. 73, 24.

27. Mr. Varney went off. The Water in the Pump fails.

28. Mr. Loring²⁴ came about Noon; after him Mr. Stone, Mr. Prentice of Grafton, Mr. Cushing and Mr. Frink. These made up the Association.²⁵ Mr. Stone gave us a very usefull and Excellent Discourse on 2 Cor. 4, 5. Most of us read our Collections which we had made for the Association. N.B. Two Horses Neighbor How took home with him, Two I had pastur'd at Ensign Maynards great Pasture, and the Fifth at Neighbor Pratts.²⁶ The Ministers all lodg'd in the House.

29. Mr. Loring preach'd a very profitable sermon on Deut. 32, 47. N.B. After Sermon I read the brief Representation of the Case of Mr. Torrey²⁷ in Narraganset. N.B. Madam Sartel²⁸ and her daughter Prentice²⁹ here.

30. Last Night was very Cold—a Considerable Frost.

31. Another Considerable Frost. John Rogers mowed Rowing. P.M. he Sett anew the Fence before the old House and putt up the stone wall under it. N.B. We had been troubled with Brother Hicks's Hoggs breaking in.

²⁴ Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

²⁵ See Allen, *Worcester Association*, p. 19.

²⁶ John Pratt.

²⁷ Reverend Joseph Torrey (Harvard 1728), minister of the Congregational Church at Kingston, R. I., 1732-1791. He was also a physician. Immediately after his ordination Torrey was involved in a law suit defending his right as a Congregational minister to 300 acres of glebe land. In this complicated and extraordinary case which went as far as the Privy Council, the real issue was the democratic nature of the New England church system. The case dragged on for a number of years, and in 1739 the Boston ministers Colman and Prince headed a successful campaign to raise money to pay the cost of Torrey's defense. *Sibley*, VIII, 498-507.

²⁸ Wife of Captain Nathaniel Sartell (Sartel, Sartele, Sawtell) of Groton.

²⁹ October 26, 1732, Sarah Sartell, daughter of Captain Nathaniel, married Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton. *Groton Vital Records*, II, 148.

SEPTEMBER, 1739.

1. Nigh Two Barrells of Cyder made of my Apples by Mr. Williams for Mr. Rogers and Townsend.

2. Sacrament. Preach'd on John 13, 17, and on 1 Cor. 6, 18 former part. After meeting I Stopp'd the Deacons of the Church and the Select men of the Town to Confer with them respecting a suitable Time for the Contribution which authority had recommended to us for the Assistance of Mr. Torry of South Kingstown in Narragansett.

3. A very rainy forenoon. Trooping and Training. Captain Warrins Company met at Captain Fay's, and Captain Eagers¹ with the Troops at Ensign Maynards. N.B. I pray'd in the meeting House only with Captain Eagers Company. Din'd at Ensign Maynards. I pray'd with those at Evening with whom I had din'd. N.B. Storm Clear'd off towards Night. Patience Forbush² went with James Bradish to Ensign Maynards where Some number of Young People met at a Frolick and continued late—to my great Trouble and disquietment.

4. I rode on Captain Warrins Mare to Cambridge. Met Mr. Warham Williams and Mr. William Williams junior³ on their Journey to New Haven. At Mr. Woolsons⁴ at Weston I met with Mr. Berry, Shipwright of Boston going up to Hopkinton.

5. Rode a.m. to Captain Sharps where my Kinsman Elias still Lodges, then proceeded to Boston. I rode to Brother Alexanders who sent my wife 3 Gallons of wine by Mr. Cornelius Biglo. Din'd at Alexanders. My Mother Still in a weak and low Condition. Benjamin Parkman⁵ rode my Horse to his Brother Bradshaws.⁶ I was greatly interrupted by all these means in my usual practice on this Day—and very much subverted in my Design of improving this Season which was to have Spent it with my Mother

¹ James Eager of Westborough.

² Daughter of Deacon Thomas Forbush.

³ The minister of Weston.

⁴ Isaac Woolson kept a tavern in Weston. Daniel S. Lamson, *History of Weston* (Boston, 1913), p. 188.

⁵ Benjamin was the son of Parson Parkman's brother, William.

⁶ Sarah, daughter of William Parkman married John Bradshaw, Sept. 26, 1736.

and Brethren, especially the Afternoon or Evening in a Religious Manner, and I carry'd with me a Discourse on Ps. 73, 24, and another on Job 19, 25 for the purpose—but their various Engagements, etc. prevented. Yet I would not omitt wholly my regards to this Day, although I was not able so strictly to observe it to the Lord as I would have done.

6. Mr. Prince's⁷ Lecture on Jer. 31, 18. Din'd at Brother Samuels.⁸ N.B. His son Samuel very low in Consumption.

7. Din'd at Brother Elias's. Mr. Thomas Weld⁹ there. N.B. Conversation the Day before yesterday and to Day with Captain White of New Haven concerning Mr. Alexander Wolcott. P.M. Mr. Webbs¹⁰ Lecture on 2 Chron. 30, 18, 19. N.B. Haynes Woodbridge¹¹ went to Cambridge for my Horse, and not coming Seasonably in the Evening it put us to great trouble, for a Small number went over to Charleston to accompany my Niece Elizabeth (Brother Elias's Dauter) who was going up with me. We lodg'd at Father Champney's.

8. Return'd to Westborough with my Niece aforesaid. On the Road Company Mr. Francis Harrington of Grafton and Mr. Barnard¹² of Sutton. At Marlborough was my wife who kindly came down to meet me.

9. Repeated on Isa. 55, 7. P.M. on 1 John 2, 15. Appointed the Contribution for Mr. Torry to be the next Lords Day.

10. My Fatt Cattle which were brought down by Ensign Maynard last week, were taken into my own Pasture. Charles Bruce mow'd Bushes. Boys cutting Stalks. N.B. They began last week.

11. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House. 43 Boys—30 Girls. P.M. visited Mr. Gamel¹³ who is sick.

⁷ Reverend Thomas Prince of the Old South Church.

⁸ Samuel Parkman of Boston.

⁹ Reverend Thomas Weld of Upton, Mass.

¹⁰ Reverend John Webb of the New North Church.

¹¹ Son of the Reverend Timothy Woodbridge, Jr., the minister of Hatfield, Mass.

¹² Isaac Barnard. William Benedict and Hiram A. Tracy, *History of Sutton* (Worcester, 1878), pp. 584-585.

¹³ Mrs. Samuel Gamel of Westborough.

12. Visited Mrs. Cody¹⁴ of Hopkinton, who is in a distracted frame at her Mother Clarks at Shrewsbury.

13. A.M. I walk'd over to Mr. Hezekiah Hows.¹⁵ At noon Mr. Biglo din'd with me and he work'd the afternoon. Mow'd Bushes and pik'd stalks. I rode his Horse down to Mr. Daniel Maynards¹⁶ at Marlborough to see his Horses; but he was gone from home. N.B. One [blank] Darby, a Young Man of Concord, rode with me. I was at Mr. Beemans¹⁷ and Mr. David Brighams¹⁸ as I return'd. Jerusha Ward¹⁹ and Mercy Nurse here.

14. [No entry].

15. Samuel Bumpso work'd for me.

16. John 13, 17. 2 Cor. 8, 7. Contribution to assist Mr. Torry of South Kingston in Narragansett. Gather'd £8.8.0. Which God be pleas'd to accept as a sweet Saviour through Christ!

17. Mr. Alleson²⁰ of Hopkinton here with a Mare offer'd to Sale.

18. Mr. David Maynard, junior of Sudbury here with an Horse offer'd to Sale. I rode over to Winchesters, Mr. Grout,²¹ Captain Fay, old Mrs. Fay, etc. At my return found my Wife ill—overdone with worrying Yesterday. Great Frosts.

19. Mr. Allison here with his Mare again for me to ride her and try her. I rode to Mr. Grouts and to old Mrs. Fays. N.B. Jeduthan's²² young Horse offer'd. Sam Bumpso work'd for me. My Four Young Cattle were brought home by Neighbor Abner Newton. N.B. Neighbor Amsden²³ brought in Father Champney²⁴ who in his distraction had worry'd up o'Foot from Cam-

¹⁴ Mrs. John Cody.

¹⁵ Parson Parkman's old friend and neighbor.

¹⁶ Brother of James Maynard of Westborough.

¹⁷ Eleazer Beemon of Westborough.

¹⁸ An original settler of Westborough who lived near Parkman. DeForest and Bates, *Westborough*, pp. 46-47.

¹⁹ Young daughter of Increase Ward of Westborough.

²⁰ Joseph Elison.

²¹ Joseph Grout.

²² Jeduthan Fay, son of Samuel Fay of Westborough.

²³ Jacob Amsden.

²⁴ Samuel Champney of Cambridge, the father of the Reverend Parkman's first wife.

bridge, having Set out the Day before, and layn out last night in the Cold and Frost.

20. Sam Bumpso at Work mowing. Ebenezer²⁵ went over with a Load of Apples and took Cold.

21. The Commission officers of the Regiment met to consult about a Regimental Muster. Two Lieutenants came for me to dine with them. N.B. Mr. James Bridgham here in his return home to Brimfield. Cloudy and lowery.

22. Rainy. Tobacco hung up. Ebenezer grows worse with his Cough.

23. 1 John 2, 14.

24. [No entry].

25. Aaron Forbush junior at work for me, picking Apples for Store and for Cyder. Father Champney went to Cambridge. A Long Ladder made by Brother Hicks, Sett up to Day on the Barn.

26. Aaron Forbush and William Johnson at Work for me, picking Apples and carting them over. Part of Afternoon Splitting Rails. N.B. Captain Eager here. Ebenezer Maynard kill'd a Calf of 5 weeks old which came out of the woods. Weigh'd $57\frac{1}{2}$ pounds and he Carry'd it to Boston at night. 4 Barrells brought me by Mr. Belknap.

27. I rode over to Neighbor Jesse Maynards²⁶ to see his Sick Child. At Mr. Gamels and at Mr. Lawrence's²⁷ N.B. Mr. Eleazer Russell with a Mare offer'd to sale. I return'd by the Mill. Eleazer Williams carted over a Load of Apples.

28. My Son Ebenezer continues very badd with his Cough. My wife ill. My House in great Trouble. Some Number of men clearing up the Training Field.

29. A Barrell of Cyder for me and one for Brother Hicks by Mr. Williams of my Apples.

30. Eph. 6, 30 to 18.

²⁵ Parkman's eldest son.

²⁶ Son of David Maynard, an original settler of Westborough.

²⁷ Benjamin Lawrence of Westborough.

OCTOBER, 1739.

1. Mr. David Maynard, junior was here with a large Bay Horse which I agreed with him for, in presence of Mr. Francis Whipple and Mr. Abner Newton at the price of 35 pounds but with the Reserve and Condition that if I find that he doth not suit Me, he shall take him again, if he be return'd within a fortnights Time. This was written and Declar'd by both of us before the Witnesses. The Road which goes out south from my House handsomely clear'd up, and the Training field clear'd more Spaciously.

2. I rode up to Shrewsbury to John Clarks and to Mr. Cushings. Sam Bumpso thrash'd Rye for me.

3. The Regiment Under the Command of Colonel William Ward consisting of 11 Companys, muster'd and perform'd the Exercises proper on That Occasion. N.B. Mr. Dor¹ and his Brothers Daughter, Mr. Weld, Mr. Webb, Mr. Cushing, Mr. Stone, Mr. Solomon Prentice, and Mr. John Ballentine.² We march'd with the Field Officers in Viewing the Regiment as the Battalion were in array, the Officers in their Places, and performing the Standing Salute. Mr. Dorr pray'd. We were entertain'd by the Field Officers. It was worthy of Notice that the Exercises were perform'd so well, considering their Newness, that there was so little hurt Done, and that there was So little intemperance, Rabblement and Riot. N.B. The Regiment under Colonel Chandler³ muster'd the same Day. Mr. Dorr and niece, Mr. Weld and Mr. Webb lodg'd here.

4. Mr. Dorr, etc. rode away, and my Dauter Molly, Single on her Horse rode with them, Mr. Weld carrying my Niece Elizabeth behind him. At Evening, Mr. Weld, Eliza, and Molly return'd, having been to Grafton. Major Keys⁴ din'd with us, and Mrs. Miles⁵ of Concord. P.M. John Oake,⁶ James Geoffrey, James

¹ Reverend Joseph Dorr of Mendon.

² (Harvard 1735). Later minister at Westfield, Mass., 1741-1776. *Sibley*, IX, 468-472.

³ John Chandler of Worcester.

⁴ John Keyes of Shrewsbury.

⁵ Wife of Deacon Samuel Miles.

⁶ Son of Nathaniel Oakes of Marlborough. *Hudson, Marlborough*, p. 426.

Eager and Samuel Allen⁷ gather'd that part of the Corn by the old House and with Jotham⁸ and Stephen Maynard and Noah How husk'd it out in the Evening. N.B. Abial Allen help'd us these Two or Three Days but to Day went home, and Lydia Harrington came to serve us a Day or Two. John Oake lodg'd here in order to his Working tomorrow. Mr. Weld Lodg'd here.

5. Very Rainy. Mr. Weld detain'd here by the Storm of Rain. John Oake went off without working.

6. Mr. Weld left us. I was not very well.

7. On Eph. 6, 13 all Day but improv'd Some of the Discourse on Ps. 144, 1, for I was under So great Indisposition that my preparation was much obstruct'd. At Night I was very ill and went to Bed not being able so much as to perform the Dutys of the Family.

8. I Sent Brother Hicks with Mr. David Maynard's Horse down to Sudbury to him again for I found he would not Suit me. William Johnson making Cyder for me at Mr. Hezekiah Hows Mill.

9. William Johnson making Cyder for me still. Captain Forbush⁹ with his Team, Timothy Warrin and John Rogers came p.m. to get up and husk'd Corn.

10. Rainy. General Muster of the Regiment of Horse at Lancaster.

11. [No entry].

12. Samuel Bumpso thrashing Rye. William Johnson work'd for me.

13. Mr. Cabot¹⁰ of Killingly¹¹ here, very much out of Health. Lodg'd here. William work'd for me.

14. Mr. Cabot would not venture to undertake any part of the Public Service but went to Meeting and to Communion with us.

⁷ Son of Ephraim Allen of Westborough.

⁸ Son of David Maynard.

⁹ Samuel Forbush.

¹⁰ Reverend Marston Cabot (Harvard 1724), the first minister of Thompson, Conn., 1729-1756. *Sibley*, VII, 320-324.

¹¹ Killingly included the region that became the separate town of Thompson in 1785.

I repeated Sermon on Mat. 26, 21, 22. P.M. on Eph. 3, 10 last Clause.

15. Mr. Cabot pursued his Journey to the Eastward. Mr. Abraham Knowlton came to lay my East Garrett Floor. Sam Bumpso and William Johnson at work for Me. In great Trouble for want of Womens Help in the House.

16. Mr. Knowlton at Work here. Very Rainy forenoon. Mr. Cushing¹² din'd with us. P.M. it held up and we rode to Association at Southborough. At Eve Mr. Fisk¹³ of Killingly came. N.B. Mr. Cabot there before detain'd by the Storm. See Association Records. I lodg'd with Mr. Cushing at Ensign Brigham's.

17. Mr. Loring, Mr. Barrett¹⁴ etc. came to Association. I preach'd on 1 John 1, 17 at the Public Lecture.

18. Several Neibours on the South side of Town Mr. Bowman,¹⁵ Stone,¹⁶ Martin Pratt, Beriah Rice,¹⁷ Jonathan Forbes, and Phinehas Walker, Dan Hardy, came and gather'd my Corn. Molly Wright¹⁸ came to wash for my Wife.

19. Mr. Williams has undertook to make up the Rest of my apples—Carting to Day.

20. Rain.

21. Rain. On Eph. 3, 10.

22. Town Meeting to grant my Support. Unanimous for 200. Rainy. I was greatly exercis'd by the Creatures lying So much upon my apples and I was oblig'd to be much abroad in the Town. Both the Constables made up Accounts with me. Rebecca Hicks¹⁹ helps us.

23. Mr. Bridgham and Mr. Wyman²⁰ here. Mr. Williams

¹² Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹³ Reverend John Fiske (Harvard 1702), the first minister of Killingly, Conn., 1715-1741. *Sibley*, V, 144-147.

¹⁴ Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

¹⁵ James Bowman.

¹⁶ Daniel Stone.

¹⁷ Son of Edmund Rice, an original settler.

¹⁸ Mary, daughter of Edward Wright of Framingham. Temple, *Framingham*, p. 755.

¹⁹ Mrs. John Hicks.

²⁰ Reverend Ebenezer Wyman (Harvard 1731), minister at Union, Conn., 1738-1746. *Sibley*, IX, 116-117.

brought home 6 Barrells more of Cyder. I had design'd to go to Boston but So much Business prohibited it. Mr. Samuel Harrington brought me his Horse for my Journey, and greatly assisted me in getting down Cyder, etc. Boil'd Two Barrells of Cyder into one. Neighbor Maynards, Whipples, Forbushs etc Lads Husking. N.B. I made up Accounts with Ensign Maynard.

24. I rode down to Lexington on Mr. Samuel Harringtons Horse. N.B. Difficulty in finding the Way from Weston. One Segar and one Mellage my Pilots it being Night. I went to Captain Joseph Bowmans²¹ and lodged there. Very kindly entertain'd by them.

25. View'd a Mare of Mr. Francis Bowmans. Rode to Cambridge at Father Champneys. Ferry'd over from Charleston. Visited my honored aged Mother who was much better. Lodg'd at Brother Elias's.

26. Rode to Mr. Tainters²² and Browns²³ at Waterton. Met Mr. Francis Bowman and Mr. Samuel Harrington. Din'd at Mr. Strattons of Waltham. Bargained with Mr. Bowman for his Mare. Rode home with Mr. Harrington and a Considerable Company of Neighbors, etc. Ensign Forbush, etc. We rode over the new Bridge. Not well at Wards, but held up home between 10 and 11 at Night.

27. Not well, but yet in my Study. In the Night very ill.

28. Grew worse. Not able to go to Meeting. A.M.—P.M. preach'd on Rev. 2, 21 but with much Difficulty, being very ill and feeble.

29. Abroad in the forenoon, but in pain, chiefly in my left Hip and Groin. Dr. Gott occasionally here. P.M. could not walk. At Eve my pains exceedingly increas'd. Neighbor How came and got my Bed down into the lower room, and lifted me on to it. All night in great pain. My Wife got up twice. Took Flower of Brimstone, which purged Me.

²¹ Prominent citizen of Watertown. Bond, *Watertown*, p. 690.

²² Captain John Tainter of Watertown, brother of Deacon Simon Tainter of Westborough.

²³ Deacon William Brown, a prominent resident of Waltham.

30. I grew More helpless. Ebenezer rode to Grafton for a market for the rest of my Cyder, but in Vain. N.B. Mrs. Maynard, Sister Hicks,²⁴ etc. No Watcher yet.

31. Ebenezer rode to Dr. Gott but he came not. He Sent me the Turbith Mineral²⁵ which I did not venture to take. Mrs. Maynard and Brother Hicks watch'd.

NOVEMBER, 1739.

1. Dr. Gott came—judg'd I am taken with an high Inflammatory Rhumatism. Bled me in the right arm—insisted upon my taking my Turbith if diminished. N.B. It work'd 5 Times up, and 30 or 40 Times downward. Nathan Maynard¹ was Sent for the Doctor but he did not come, but Sent a Plaister, etc. Nathan Maynard and Bekky Hicks² watch'd. Ensign Maynard getting wood for me.

2. The Doctor came and bleeds me again. Gave Something to prevent my purging. P.M. Neibours on the South side came and got wood. John Rogers and Sister Hicks watch'd. A Bad Night.

3. Still remain in a weak, pained State. Worried through the Day. Jotham Maynard and Bekky Hicks watch'd. A bad Night again.

4. No Preaching, but few at Meeting. Doctor came. Bleeds again and gave Rubarb which work'd kindly. Deacon Newton³ and My Niece Eliza watch'd. A dismal Night!

5. Storm of Snow. Lieutenant Holloway⁴ went for me to Jabez Rice's to bespeak a fat Cow, and came and gave me Notice of it. Jotham Maynard fixing up the Barn to house Creatures. Jedidiah How watch'd. Somewhat easier Night.

6. Doctor came. Found me with a very bad Sore Throat, my Head on the back part great disorder'd—tottering and pained—

²⁴ Mrs. John Hicks of Westborough, Parson Parkman's sister-in-law.

²⁵ Turpeth Mineral, a basic mercuric sulphate used as a purgative.

¹ Son of David Maynard, one of the neighbors.

² Rebecca, daughter of John and Rebecca Hicks.

³ Josiah Newton.

⁴ William Holloway.

Yet he judg'd I was better, and did not bleed me. Mr. Stone visited me and pray'd with us. Several of my Neighbours here. My Head grew worse and those Disorders were very troublesome. But I had some good Rest nevertheless. Samuel Baker⁵ and Molly Lee watch'd.

7. In the Morning My Fever was much Worse, and p.m. the Use of my Right Hand (which hitherto I have been favor'd with when every other Limb was disenabled) was taken away, but through Gods Mercy to me my Left grew better. About 9 at Night my Stomach grew very full of pain. I lay Striving for Breath all Night. Mr. Whipple watch'd.

8. About 4 o'Clock in the Morning my Wife got up by reason of my great Extremity, and desir'd Mr. Whipple to go away for the Doctor which he did. The Doctor came about 10 o'Clock and saw my Distress'd State, bled me again and gave me a portion of Rubarb which work'd kindly and my Breath was better Somewhat. Yet it remained bad. Captain Eager watch'd. A very labouring Breath Still. My Niece Eliza carry'd down by Ensign Maynard.

9. A Cloudy Day. Mr. Tainter⁶ watch'd.

10. Somewhat better, through Gods great Goodness. The Doctor Came, but left nothing new. In the Evening My Brother Parkman came to see me, to my great Joy. N.B. Samuel Bumpso work'd for me p.m. digging potatoes. Levi Brigham watch'd.

11. I was very faint and weak. No preaching—but a Thin Meeting. Simon Tainter junior watch'd.

12. Mr. Cushing made me a Visit and pray'd with us. I was very weak and feeble. N.B. David Maynard, junior and his Brother Jotham came and had Two Store Piggs of me. The one weigh'd 46, the other 54. At Eve Mr. Frink came to see me. N.B. Captain Eager brought home the Fatt Cow, bought of Mr. Jabez Rice⁷ for £13.5.0. Mr. David Maynard junior watch'd. I

⁵ Son of Edward Baker, an original settler.

⁶ Deacon Simon Tainter.

⁷ Son of Deacon Caleb Rice of Marlborough.

had the best night of any Since I was Sick, and it had been most pleasant to enjoy by Dear Brothers Company. D.G.

13. My kind brother left us. Mr. Grout and Mr. Tainter came and kill'd my Fat Cow. N.B. The Quarter weigh'd 20 Score and 16 pound. Mrs. Tainter came to help us in cleaning Tripe, etc. And we had also hired Sarah Forbush⁸ to work for us to Day. I was (through the Divine Goodness) Still better. The Doctor was here. Left the Ethiops Mineral,⁹ etc. Bekky Hicks watch'd and I rested pritty well. D.G.

14. I could walk from my Bed to the Fire. P.M. Mrs. Dorothy Rice¹⁰ here and She watch'd. I did not rest quite so well as before.

15. In the Morning very feeble. N.B. The Town Met to provide preaching. My Wife watch'd with me till Two o'Clock, and had no other watcher. Edward Whipple was to have watch'd but came not.

16. Extreme Cold—froze up the Earth. My House unbank'd, my Potatoes the greatest part in the Ground. A purging has attended me and continues, but by the Cold we were prevented sending to the Doctor. Stephen Fay had engaged to watch to-night, but fail'd. My Wife Sat up again till past midnight, after which I did without. Old Mrs. Tomlin, wife of Deacon Tomlin,¹¹ dy'd on the 16th in the Night, having wash'd the forenoon before She complain'd some Hours before She dy'd and the Deacon and his Son Sat up with her, but when a Neighbour whom they sent for came and went to her (they Supposing her to be drowzing) She was found breathless.

17. The Cold Something abated. I Sent Ebenezer to Marlborough to the Doctor. Mr. William Jenison¹² came up from Waterton to preach here. Ruth Hicks watch'd. I crawl up very

⁸ Mrs. Samuel Forbush.

⁹ A name formerly given to certain black or dark-colored compounds of metals.

¹⁰ Mrs. Seth Rice.

¹¹ Isaac Tomlin.

¹² Former minister of Salem, Mass., who had been dismissed by his congregation, Dec. 27, 1736.

Slowly, yet Sit up Considerably. My Joints, my Knees and Ankles especially, weak and feeble.

18. Mr. Jenison preach'd A.M. on Exod. 33, 18. P.M. on 2 Corinth. 12, 9. Mr. Tainter din'd with us. I could take but very Little. Stephen Fay watch'd.

19. Mr. Jenison, when the Committee (Scil. Ensign Maynard and Mr. Tainter) had been with him for further Service, went away to return to Waterton. Old Mr. Maynard came and winnow'd up my Beans. Jotham Maynard had another Store Pigg. Weigh'd 52. Asa Brigham¹³ watch'd.

20. Dr. Gott here. Deacon Tomlin's Wife's Funeral. At Eve Mr. Cushing here. I Seem'd to be still growing Somewhat better. D.G.

21. A Cold Season for some Days together. Thomas Green (Brother of our former Neighbor John) here. Brother Hicks kill'd a Pigg for me of about 48 pounds to Send to Boston, and Fowls kill'd at Eve, that Mr. Winchester¹⁴ going down for me upon the Errand of a Maid there, might not go empty.

22. Before I got up I was in great Pains in my Bowels. The Day was a very ill Day with me. I had eat Milk the night before with good appetite, and I thought it sat So well upon my stomach that I might eat boil'd milk this Morning, but I was thereupon greatly disordered. Sick, faint, and Vomited Several Times in the Day Casting up whatever I took down. Mr. Winchester went down to Boston for me upon my Mare to bring up a Maid, one Mary Wakefield from thence. At Evening, though exceeding ill, I marry'd Timothy Warrin and Rebecca Tainter.¹⁵ Bekky Hicks watch'd.

23. A.M. I was Still weak and faint, appetite gone. P.M. Somewhat better.

24. Mr. Winchester came up last night without the Young Woman. Mr. Jenison came. I was Somewhat Comfortable, tho week.

¹³ Son of neighbor David Brigham.

¹⁴ Benjamin Winchester.

¹⁵ Daughter of Deacon Simon Tainter.

25. Mr. Jenison on Mat. 8, 17, and John 19, 34. My Spirits low and Stomach weak at Dinner. But I Still repose my Self on God.

26. Mr. Jenison and my wife rode away together, the one for Southborough, the other for Marlborough, but return'd after a little Time, my wife having fallen from her Mare and hurt herself so as to incapacitate her for proceeding. Colonel Woods¹⁶ and Mr. Smith¹⁷ (preacher) from Marlborough to see me. They din'd, and tarry'd till Evening. At Evening Mr. Jenison rode with them. I was considerable Comfortable and lively, and had some Considerable Appetite; Slept also Comfortably.

27. Very pleasant Weather. Mr. Jenison return'd. Dr. Gott here, left me Bitters and Crocus Martis,¹⁸ advis'd to take the Air by Degrees. My wife feels her hurt of Yesterday much more. But I was better than I had been any Day, and had a good Night, through the great goodness of God.

28. Pleasant Day—and I was very Comfortable. But my Family greatly afflicted by my wife's pains and Confinement—being very weak-handed and yet much to do. (Mr. Jenison here, etc.) Lieutenant Baker (one of the Committee to take Care of the pulpit) here. He went to Ensign Maynards and provided Molly Lee who came to help us. Father Champney came up again.

29. Public Thanksgiving. Mr. Jenison preach'd on Eph. 5, 20. Among the great and Signal Benefits receiv'd from a most merciful and gracious God, his redeeming my Life from Destruction, easing my Limbs and granting me a great measure of Comfort, and the mercy Shewn my wife at the time of her Fall on the 26th, is to be Celebrated with gratefull Joy and Praise. But O that it might not be with me as with Hezekiah in 2 Chron. 32, 25!

30. My wife So full of pain and So confin'd that she could not sit up, not So much as to dine with us. Several visitors p.m. Mr. Jenison continues with us. Several Neibours in the Evening, etc.

¹⁶ Benjamin Woods of Marlborough.

¹⁷ Aaron Smith (Harvard 1735), later the minister at Marlborough, 1740-1778. *Sibley*, IX, 575-578.

¹⁸ Crocus of iron, sesquioxide or peroxide of iron.

D E C E M B E R , 1 7 3 9 .

1. Molly Lee continues here yet. My wife Still very much Confin'd and in grievous Smart. Dr. Gott call'd here as he was visiting Several patients. A Bath which he directed to, gave her much Ease. Mr. Jenison and I read alternately the Minute Philosopher Vol. 2. N.B. I went to the South Door, but did not venture to Step out. N.B. The Committee paid Mr. Jenison for the whole Time of his service even including tomorrow also.

2. Mr. Jenison on Job 14, 14. Molly Lee having gone home last night, Bekky Hicks came for to Day. N.B. Sister Hicks's kindness in coming over to dress my Wife's wound. Mrs. Harrington of Framingham din'd with us.

3. Mr. Jenison left us early in the Morning though it was rainy. Molly Lee again. Dr. Gotts Young Man, Hemingway, here. Molly Lee making Soap. Dark, misty weather.

4. Misty and Dull weather a.m. Mr. Williams bought my Calves and agreed to give me 50 shillings for one and 30 shillings for the other. He Shod my Mare round and cork'd her for the Winter.

5. My Wife in very great Pain and Distress all the forenoon. P.M. Easier. At Eve Captain Eager here. Brother Samuel Breck,¹ and Gad Hitchcock came from Springfield, after having had the Meazles up there. N.B. Samuel Baker² rode my Mare to Boston to bring up a Maid from thence, who Brother Elias³ had recommended.

6. Breck and Hitchcock rode off very Early. A pleasant Day. I went out abroad in the middle of the Day. N.B. Father Champney continues among us—lodges at Brother Hicks and comes over to us in the Morning. At Eve Mr. Tainter and his Wife and his Brother Harrington of Framingham in their Return from Suffield, were here. At Midnight Samuel Baker came up, and brought with him Judith Rocke to serve us.

7. The Honorable Thomas Hutchinsons Funeral at Boston. Father Champney went home.

¹ Parkman's brother-in-law, the physician of Springfield, Mass.

² Son of Edward Baker.

³ Elias Parkman of Boston.

8. Mr. Tainter p.m. with his Team to get down Some Loggs.
 9. Moderate Weather till Evening when it blew up Cold. Mr. Jenison on Ps. 110, 3 and Prov. 16, 31.

10. Mr. Jenison went away early. Cold Morning but pleasant sunshine. Town Met to grant Money for preaching. At Evening Sundry Neighbours here. N.B. Mr. Tainters advice to offer the Town to bear Some part of the Charge of preaching, he not duly Considering the great and extraordinary Charges which I was brought into by my Sickness. Began Mr. Chubbs⁴ true Gospel etc.

11. Cloudy. Continue upon Chubb. Old Mrs. Howard bury'd. Mr. Cushing here.

12. Rain. Finish'd Chubb. Meazles go from house to House. Jotham Maynard dress'd Flax for us. Reckon'd with Samuel Bumpso and William Johnson. Wrote to Mrs. Pierpoint.⁵

13. Cold—windy. Old Mr. Green here. P.M. Major Keys⁶—Mr. Jonathan Hemingway.⁷ Jeduthan Fay brought up his wife. David Baverick had my Mare to Meet the Company at Marlborough. I began to sermonize again.

14. Cold.

15. Cold decreas'd Somewhat. Mr. Timothy Harrington came.

16. Mr. Harrington⁸ preach'd in Mr. Jenisons Stead, who preach'd at Marlborough. Mr. Harringtons Text Isa. 52, 7, P.M. 1 Tim. 4, 8, latter part. Fine Moderate Day, but the Earth too Damp and the Meeting House to chilling for me to Venture out yet.

17. Rainy Morn—Cloudy, Damp. Lieutenant Tainter came and waited upon his Kinsman to his House. N.B. Mr. David Baverick and Samuel Bumpso bargained with me to Clear my Swamp for 40 shillings per Acre and their Dinners while they work'd. I was not altogether So well as heretofore. Pains, Dullness, etc.

⁴ Thomas Chubb (1679-1747), the English deist wrote *The True Gospel of Jesus Christ Asserted* (London, 1738).

⁵ Widow of the Reverend James Pierpont of New Haven, Conn.

⁶ John Keyes of Shrewsbury.

⁷ The son of Deacon Joshua Hemenway of Framingham.

⁸ Timothy Harrington (Harvard 1737), later the first minister at Swanzeay, N. H., 1741-1748. *Sibley*, X, 188-195.

18. Bright and Warm in the Middle of the Day. Dr. Gott here and din'd with us. P.M. I was invited out by the fineness of the Day and I rode to the Barn and round the Field.

19. P.M. Dr. Deming⁹ of Lime, heretofore Minister of Medway, came with Mr. Stone from Southborough to See me, and Mr. Deming tarry'd all night. Memorandum. Old Mr. Increase Ward¹⁰ dy'd last Night. N.B. He was the first person I ever baptiz'd. He dy'd (according to the Testimony of him) very resign'd to the will of God. Dr. Matthews¹¹ of Southborough, who had been a very usefull Man among the sick for some years, deceas'd, being upward of Eighty years old.

20. Mr. Deming, having din'd, return'd to Marlborough. Lieutenant Tainter here. N.B. free, friendly mutual admonitions. Funeral of Mr. Ward. Mr. Cushing¹² here at Evening.

21. Pleasant Weather. I rode up to the Upper Grounds, and to the Edge of the Wood. Mr. Goddard¹³ of Liecester and his Brother Ebenezer here at Evening.

22. Mr. Jenison came at Evening, I being at my Study.

23. Being a Fine pleasant Day I ventur'd to Meeting. I pray'd a.m. and Mr. Jenison preach'd on Numb. 23, 10. Mr. Jenison pray'd p.m. and I preach'd on Ps. 68, 20, and baptiz'd Two Children, But was so tir'd I was oblig'd to lye down immediately after the Exercises. Mr. Jenison also not well.

24. Mr. Jenison went away. N.B. Mr. Tainter with his Team p.m. and got us wood.

25. My Wife had been not well in the Night—continued ill at Times with Travail pains most of the Day, yet kept up, and din'd with us. I sent for Mrs. Clark of Shrewsbury but she was not at Home. I sent for Mrs. Forbush¹⁴ and she came. Sister Hicks also was sent for and her Husband with her again about 10 o'Clock at Night to get us more help. About 12 (although she had gone but

⁹ Reverend Daniel Deming of Lyme, Conn.

¹⁰ An original settler of Westborough.

¹¹ John Matthews, the physician of Southborough.

¹² Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹³ Reverend David Goddard (Harvard 1731), minister at Leicester, Mass., 1736-1754. Sibley, IX, 40-43.

¹⁴ Mrs. Thomas Forbush of Westborough.

about 5 Months) She was deliver'd of a tender, lifeless, Male Child, The Measure of which was 13½ Inches long. Immature for Birth, Yet with all its parts perfect. See Ps. 139 (Tate and Bradys Version) 10, 13, 15, 16. But my wife through the great Goodness and Mercy of God in an hopefull State. N.B. Captain Goddard¹⁵ here.

26. It has been a very open, warm Season for Some Time, Inso-much that within these few Dayes Some People have plough'd and Sow'd. But this Morning was Snowy—a Snowy Day. I improv'd Ebenezer Maynard to Digg a Grave for the Stillborn, little Babe and Brother Hicks made a Coffin, but did not Colour it. Mrs. Forbush tarried with us. Neighbor John Rogers kill'd a Shoat for me. Weigh'd 47 pounds. I Sent over to Mrs. Rice¹⁶ (widow) to come and Nurse my Wife, but she sent back word that she could not come. Granny Forbush therefore tarrys. The Deacon came in the Evening, and we improv'd him to bury the Infant.

27. The Cold I complain'd of Yesterday, increases upon me—some pains in my Limbs, but chiefly an hoarseness of Voice. Justice Lee¹⁷ of Worcester here all Evening. Somewhat Cold.

28. Justice Lee here again in the Morning. David Baverick here also. My Cold continues and renders me uncomfortable on various accounts. N.B. Mrs. Forbush called up out of her Bed and carry'd off by Neighbour Thurston,¹⁸ But my Wife in a fine way—had got up to Day.

29. Sent Ebenezer to Cousin Winchesters for Nurse Sherman who came. Pleasant Weather though Somewhat Cold. My Hoarseness remains.

30. I was under great Indisposition both by Pain and by Hoarseness and went out with much Difficulty and doubting of the Event, carrying with me a Book that if I should be oblig'd to return home they might Still keep up the Exercises. But through Divine Assistance I preach'd all Day. Text Ps. 68, 20,

¹⁵ Edward Goddard of Shrewsbury.

¹⁶ Mrs. Edmund Rice of Westborough.

¹⁷ Henry Lee, a justice of the peace.

¹⁸ Mrs. Joseph Thurston.

and administer'd the Order of Baptism. At Evening I was heavy and worried, But heartily willing to Committ my Self and my whole Cause unto God. Mr. Stone of Southborough Sick of the Meazles.

31. My Arms and Knees have frequent Darts of Pain. A.M. pleasant and warm; p.m. Cloudy. Mr. Prentice¹⁹ of Grafton and his Wife made us a Visit. Came while we were at Dinner and tarried till Evening. How wondrous Swift my Time flys and my Life Wasted with Alas how Slender Improvement! God be pleas'd to humble me for my Negligence and unprofitableness and quicken me to New Fidelity!

JANUARY, 1740.

1. Through the tender Mercy and Long suffering of God I am again permitted to begin another New Year. Blessed be His glorious Name for it! But I am under Infirmity and Pain in my Limbs and under Confinement So that although I can follow my studys yet, cannot go from Home, nor Venture to my Barn when it is very Cold or Damp weather. This Morning was rainy, but clear'd up and was moderate and pleasant a.m. P.M. was very rugged.

2. Very high winds and extreme Cold. Mr. Caleb Rice¹ of Stourbridge here and din'd with us. We were very Short of Wood and were oblig'd to Cut up an Old Hoggs Stye to burn. Jotham Maynard getting out Flax for us.

3. Very Cold. Captain Warrin² and Jotham Maynard p.m. got wood. In the Evening Deacon Newton,³ Lieutenant Baker and Lieutenant Tainter⁴ here to Enquire how I was [illegible] for wood. Mr. Joseph Crosby here with Leather and I bought a Skin for Breeches of him.

4. Mr. Crosby again. I dispos'd of 4 Sheep Skins to him. I sent Ebenezer to Southborough for Salt it being most Scarce round

¹⁹ Reverend Solomon Prentice.

¹ (Harvard 1730). The first minister at Sturbridge, 1736-1759. *Sibley*, VIII, 774-775.

² Daniel Warrin of Westborough.

³ Josiah Newton.

⁴ Simon Tainter, junior.

about us. Mr. Jonathan Whipple here with Check'd Linnen Cloth which he had wove for us. David Baverick clearing in my swamp, and Lodg'd here.

5. David Baverick, Ezekiel Pratt, and Jonathan Rogers clearing in the Swamp and din'd here. P.M. Two more, viz. Sam Bumpso and John Rogers at the same work.

6. Clear and somewhat Cold. To Day I first put on my usual Cloths. Text Ps. 68, 20. Mr. Miller,⁵ lately recover'd from the Meazles din'd with us.

7. Mr. Ebenezer Nurse's eldest son, Ebenezer, a Youth of about 19, died last Friday of the Iliack passion, and this Day I was at his Funeral. Mr. Jedidiah How help'd by Noah kill'd Two Hogs for me. Weight of my Two Hoggs was 19 Score. A.M. the 3 young men Clearing. Mr. Peter Butler of Rutland sadler was here, and lodg'd.

8. Mr. Butler having rectify'd my Cloth Housing, new stuff'd my wife's side saddle, etc., and settled accounts with me. Went off. Some Number of Hands came to get wood. Lieutenant Baker with a Yoke of oxen, and Neighbor Benjamin Fay⁶ with 2 Yoke and Cart, Lieutenant Tainter For Mr. Beriah Rice, Neighbor Grow⁷ For Deacon Newton,⁸ Harrington,⁹ Seth Rice¹⁰ with his Team p.m., Eliezer Rice,¹¹ James Maynard, Sam Bumpso, David Baverick,¹² Ezekiel Pratt, Hezekiah Pratt, John Rogers for Mr. Abner Newton,¹³ Joseph Green junior, Eliezer Williams, Samuel Rogers from Mr. William Nurse, Phinehas Forbush,¹⁴ and Thomas Whitney. The first Cart went with onely one Yoke of Oxen and therefore could not load up. The other Cart had one Yoke and an Horse, and loaded decently, the other Two Yoke of

⁵ James Miller of Westborough.

⁶ The son of Captain John Fay. Benjamin became a frequent officeholder of Westborough. Johnson, *Fay Family Tree*, pp. 27-30.

⁷ Samuel Grow.

⁸ Josiah Newton.

⁹ Samuel Harrington.

¹⁰ Son of Edmund Rice.

¹¹ From Marlborough, near the Westborough line.

¹² David Batherick of Westborough.

¹³ Son of Thomas Newton.

¹⁴ Son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

Oxen drew a sled which for want of Snow could not be loaded up. The Wood was cut on the East Side of the Hill, and was a great deal of it very Small, but they clear'd the Small Tract as they went, of such Turns as aforesaid they made (as they gave account) 39 by Duskish. Lieutenant Tainter tarried in the Evening and Cut up and Salted my Two Hogs which were kill'd Yesterday. They weighed both of them about 19 Score.

9. Snow'd last Night. The 3 Young Men, Scil. David Baverick, Ezekiel Pratt and Sam Bumpso, came to clearing but the Rain beat them off. Nurse Sherman was carried Home by Ebenezer, not to Marlborough the Meazles being thick there and about there but to Grafton. Mr. Bowman and Mr. Daniel Hardy here at Eve.

10. Snow'd last Night but turns to rain this morning. Snow returns and the Storm of Snow and Rain continues all Day. My Wife greatly afflicted with the Tooth ach. Meazles at Ensign Maynards.

11. Bright, Clear Day. Stephen Maynard¹⁵ missing ever since Wednesday. His Father, uncle James and Cousen David gone after him again to Day and brought him from Providence.

12. Pleasant Day. My Wife (Except her Toothach) so far recover'd through Gods Mercy, that today She went into the Kitchen. Samuel Bumpso thrash'd Barley.

13. I preach'd a. and p.m. on Rev. 2, 21. Mr. Cornelius Biglo din'd here. After Meeting Mr. Biglo came in and my wife improv'd him to pull out her Tooth.

14. Samuel Bumpso finish'd Thrashing Barley a.m. Mr. Daniel Warrin (who bought my Oxen) drove them down to Boston. Mr. Moses Pierce junior of Boston, on his Journey to Connecticut, by whom I wrote to Mr. Pierpont, my Acknowledgments for his Bounty in presenting Me Dr. Fuller's¹⁶ Church History of Britain and History of Cambridge which I receiv'd last Saturday Night. Mr. Beman¹⁷ came to call me to visit Matthias

¹⁵ Son of Captain John Maynard.

¹⁶ Thomas Fuller (1608-1661) wrote *The Church-History of Britain; from the Birth of Jesus Christ, until the Year 1648* (London, 1655). There were later English editions. This work included "The History of the University of Cambridge since the Conquest."

¹⁷ Eleazer Beemon or Beamon.

Rice¹⁸ who was sick of the Meazles, and I ventur'd to go. Mr. Abraham How of Marlborough came home with me. Mr. Bowman here in the Evening.

15. Great Storm of Snow. High winds and very Cold. Very Difficult for my Boys to tend the Cattle and get Wood.

16. Bright, Windy and Cold.

17. Mr. Nathaniel Oake here to desire me to visit John Caruths¹⁹ Sick Child.

18. I rode over to see John Caruths sick child, and in returning I visited Deacon Tomlin.²⁰

19. [No entry].

20. On Ps. 119, 59. P.M. My wife went to Meeting, the first after her lying in.

21. Lieutenant Holloway brought a Letter from Mrs. Pierpoint and acquainted me that my Friends at Boston were well, and in particular My Brother Elias whom he had din'd with.

22. It is a good Sledding Time but I have nobody to improve it.

23. Ensign Maynard brought me the Sorrowfull Tidings that my Brother Elias was struck with the Dead palsie (as its commonly call'd) on Monday last; that he was himself with him Yesterday, and he lay in a very dull, insensible state, and it was greatly to be fear'd whether he would get over it. At Eve Brother and Sister Hicks²¹ were here.

24. I had many heavy Thoughts; very much desir'd to get down to see my Brother, but I was under So much Weakness and often in Pains that It could not be judg'd Safe for me to venture out in So Cold Weather upon such a Journey. Ensign Maynard here Sometime in the forenoon. Said it was very Sharp Cold, etc. At Eve Mr. Samuel Harrington here.

25. [No entry].

26. [No entry].

27. Ps. 119, 59. Mr. Moses Pierce junior was come from New Haven. I took him Home and he din'd and lodg'd with us.

¹⁸ Son of Benjamin Rice of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 433.

¹⁹ Of Westborough.

²⁰ Isaac Tomlin.

²¹ Mr. and Mrs. John Hicks of Westborough.

28. Rode to Cambridge in Company of Mr. Pierce. We went through Marlborough. At Waltham we had more Company, Mr. Jabez Ward of Marlborough. Mr. Pierce rode with me to Father Champneys but thence he went to Boston—it proving Evening I durst not Venture further.

29. This Memorable and Melancholly Morning I was full of Wormwood and the Gall. I drank so deep of this Day Four Years since.²² It was very Cold but I was too uneasy to keep from my Dear Brother Elias to whom especially I was making my Visit. At Roxbury at Mr. Davis's Shop I got my Mare new Shod that I might help her as to her stumbling. At Boston it was very grievous to see my Brother in So strange a Condition. He did not know me in some Time—but in the afternoon he undertook to tell over to me the whole Manner of his being taken, etc., which he went through very intelligibly and exactly, but which he had not till now, nor had appear'd So rational or Compos'd till now. Blessed be God for Such a measure of Mercy. My Venerable mother there with her son Continually, and in a Measure of Comfort and Health. I made this my Chief Residence although I Sometimes lodg'd and Din'd elsewhere.

30. A.M. I went to Christ's Church and heard Dr. Cutler²³ on Dan. 6, 21. P.M. at Mr. Condy's²⁴ Lecture on 2 Pet. 3, 18 forepart. After service Mr. Chauncy,²⁵ Mr. Condy, Mr. Gray²⁶ and I went to Mr. Welsteeds.²⁷ But at Evening I was at an Entertainment at Brother Alexanders, our Kinsman John Parkman having brought his Mistress to them at this Time.

31. Mr. Chauncy preach'd at the public Lecture on 2 Pet. 3, 16. Those words, In which are some Things hard to be under-

²² This was the anniversary of the first Mrs. Parkman's death.

²³ Reverend Timothy Cutler (Harvard 1701), minister of Christ Church Episcopal in Boston, 1723-1765. *Sibley*, V, 45-67.

²⁴ Reverend Jeremiah Condy, Jr. (Harvard 1726), who had recently returned from England and was minister of the First Baptist Church of Boston, 1738-1764. *Sibley*, VIII, 20-30.

²⁵ Reverend Charles Chauncy (Harvard 1721), minister of the First Church of Boston, 1727-1787. *Sibley*, VI, 439-467.

²⁶ Reverend Ellis Gray (Harvard 1734), minister of the New Brick Church of Boston, 1738-1752. *Sibley*, IX, 400-404.

²⁷ Reverend William Welsteed (Harvard 1716), minister of the New Brick Church of Boston, 1728-1753. *Sibley*, VI, 153-158.

stood, a Sermon as no doubt, very pleasing to Some So very Disgusting to others. Very cold. At Eve Mr. Harb Dorr and Mr. Davenport (the Baker) at Brother Elias's. N.B. Brother Hicks brought a Letter from my wife, but I saw not him. N.B. Sorrowful News of Mr. John Adams's²⁸ (My old Friend) Death and of Mr. Ebenezer Hancock²⁹ of Lexington.

FEBRUARY, 1740.

1. Extreme Cold. It was Dr. Colman's¹ Lecture but I durst not venture out. But at Eve Visited Mr. Webb.²

2. Mr. Webb came and pray'd with Brother, and came again p.m. on the Business of my preaching for him, but I was of a long Time preengaged to Mr. Gee,³ who on that Condition releas'd me at the Time of my Marriage. P.M. Mr. Gees son came with his Request, etc. N.B. Mr. Gee was married in the beginning of the Week to Mrs. Sarah Gardner.⁴ At Eve I waited upon Mr. Gee at his Father Gardners and to Mr. Mathers.⁵

3. Mr. Mather a.m. on Ps. 97, 11. I din'd up at Mr. Gardners with the Bridegroom and Bride. P.M. I preach'd for the Bridegroom on Jude 10, 21. At Eve at my Brother Elias's, and at Mr. Mathers, where was Captain Samuel Greenwood⁶ and his Spouse, etc. and we all supp'd there but I lodg'd at my Brother Samuel's.

4. My Niece Elizabeth Corser's⁷ Child Eliza ill.

5. Ensign Maynard brought me a Second Letter from my Wife. Mr. Webb pray'd with my Brother again. I visited and pray'd with Elizabeth Corser. Din'd at my Niece Procter's.⁸

²⁸ Parkman's classmate at Harvard College.

²⁹ Reverend Ebenezer Hancock (Harvard 1728), minister at Lexington, 1734-1739. *Sibley*, VIII, 427-429.

¹ Reverend Benjamin Colman, minister of the Brattle Street Church.

² Reverend John Webb of the New North Church.

³ Reverend Joshua Gee of Boston.

⁴ Sarah, daughter of Samuel Gardner of Boston was the Reverend Mr. Gee's third wife.

⁵ Reverend Mr. Samuel Mather.

⁶ (Harvard 1709). A merchant of Boston who was made a captain in the militia. *Sibley*, V, 481-483.

⁷ Mrs. John Coarsa.

⁸ Hannah, daughter of Parson Parkman's brother William, married Samuel Proctor.

6. Din'd at Brother Williams. N.B. Deacon Larrabee⁹ kindly visited me there. The Weather much moderater. P.M. I visited Mr. Robert Breck,¹⁰ one of my Old School Mates and my wife's Kinsman.

7. Very Pleasant. John White went to Cambridge for my Horse. It was late before I mounted at Charleston, being after 11. Stop'd at College at sister Barretts¹¹ and rode over to Father Champney's.¹² After 1 p.m. I set out from thence. N.B. Sister Lydia¹³ rode up with Brother Hicks on the 4th in a Whirry. Levi Brigham—my Company part of the Way. Got home at 7½ in the Eve.

8. Ensign Maynard the Meazles. I visited him. Sister Lydia keeps at Hicks's.

9. Storm—Snow, etc. Sister Lydia came here and lodg'd here.

10. Repeated John 9, 4.

11. Sister Lydia rode with Brother Hicks to Cambridge on his own Mare. Visited Ensign Maynard. Neighbor Charles Rice, etc.

12. Visited Old Mr. Fay¹⁴—he, his wife and Family being Sick of the Meazles. Visited Captain Fay's wife who is exceeding Low and wasted.

13. I rode to Marlborough, the Doctor¹⁵ having Sent for me to visit them, Sister and all the Children being sick, but his little son John of about 9 months old much the worst and lying at the point of Death. Din'd at Colonel Woods¹⁶ with Mr. Aaron Smith.¹⁷ At their earnest request I went to the Funeral of Two of Mr. Joseph Tainters¹⁸ Children—4 others of his Children being at the Same Time sick, and one or more of them in a Dangerous state and all of the Throat Disease. At their Instant Desire I

⁹ Richard Larabee, deacon of the Brattle Street Church. Drake, *Boston*, p. 661.

¹⁰ Of Boston. A Cousin of Mrs. Parkman. Samuel Breck, *Genealogy of the Breck Family* (Omaha, 1889), p. 19.

¹¹ Ruth Champney, the sister of Parkman's first wife, married John Barrett, May 5, 1737. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 507.

¹² Samuel Champney, Sr., of Cambridge, Parkman's first father-in-law.

¹³ Lydia Champney, Parkman's sister-in-law.

¹⁴ Captain John Fay of Westborough.

¹⁵ Dr. Benjamin Gott, Parkman's brother-in-law.

¹⁶ Benjamin Woods, the merchant of Marlborough.

¹⁷ (Harvard 1735). Ordained later, June 11, 1740, in Marlborough. Sibley, IX, 575-578.

¹⁸ The deacon of Marlborough.

pray'd upon this sorrowful Occasion. Return'd to Brother Gotts. The Rain prevail'd so as to forbid my going Home, besides their Importunity on the Account of the Child which was nigh Expiring. It dy'd about 8 of the Clock in the Eve, the Doctor being exceedingly distressed and impatient. I lodged there with the Doctor.

14. Captain Amsden¹⁹ burnt my Mares Mouth for (what is call'd) the Lampers. I went to Mr. Zechariah Maynards,²⁰ the widow Hows,²¹ and Mr. Joseph Rice's²² where I din'd. Thence I rode up to Mr. Thomas Wards in Westborough and to Lieutenant Holloways whose Youngest Child was very bad after the Meazles. Captain Eager came from thence with me, whose son was Sick also of the Same Distemper. Very troublesome, hollow riding, the Earth being much open'd. N.B. David Baverick and Samuel Bumpso getting Rails.

15. I rode again to Marlborough to the Funeral of John Gott,²³ and return'd at Eve. David and Samuel again.

16. Mr. Aaron Smith from Marlborough made me a Visit. David and Samuel and Ezekiel Pratt at work again. Mr. Smith din'd and Spent the afternoon with us and then went to Southborough. Rain at Evening.

17. Rain. Act. 3, 19. Mr. Thurston²⁴ and Mr. James Fay²⁵ din'd here.

18. Visited Ensign Maynard. David, Samuel and Ezekiel getting Posts. P.M. Cold. At Eve Stephen Fay²⁶ came to desire me to visit his Mother, but I was too much indispos'd to venture out in So Searching an Air.

19. Visited Mrs. Fay, who was yet alive but very low. N.B. Mr. Sherman of Marlborough and Mr. Phinehas Rice of Stow my Company in going to Captain Fays.

¹⁹ Isaac Amsden of Marlborough.

²⁰ Son of John Maynard, an early resident of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 413.

²¹ Widow of Thomas Howe, tavernkeeper of Marlborough, who had died in 1733. Hudson, *Marlborough*, pp. 382-383.

²² Of Marlborough.

²³ Infant son of Dr. Benjamin Gott.

²⁴ Joseph Thurston of Westborough.

²⁵ Son of Captain John Fay.

²⁶ Another son of Captain Fay.

20. Read the Life of Signor Roselli, an Italian.

21. Mr. Metcalf²⁷ and Mr. [blank] of Medway here a.m. Captain Eager P.M. The Children went to School at Mr. Townsends,²⁸ This being the first of my knowing the School was kept there, although it had been kept there this fortnight, as the Master told me. Mr. Goodenow²⁹ here in the Eve to begin to pay me Rates for the Current Year.

22. Samuel Bumpso and Ezekiel Pratt came to clear in the Swamp. David having the Meazles. The Sow discovered to have Eight Piggs. Old Mr. Whipple and Captain Warrin here at Evening.

23. At the Funeral of the Infant Child of Mr. Eliezer Rice. Dr. Gott din'd with us. Samuel Bumpso and Ezekial Pratt Clearing and finish'd afternoon.

24. Act. 3, 19. Mrs. Byles³⁰ and Mehitable Coddington din'd with us.

25. Town Meeting. N.B. I gave the Town a General Receipt in full written in the Town Book.

26. My Wife rode to Marlborough on Brother Hicks's Mare. I rode with her as far as Captain Forbush's.³¹ I went to Mr. Cooks.³² Got an Iron Hoop fitted for dirty Shoes at my west Door. Visited old Mrs. Forbush,³³ Ensign, Captain. Neighbor Barns³⁴—N.B. their Child very Sick.

27. Neighbor Barns came up and dock'd my Mare. P.M. his Father came and Challeng'd part of my Land. We went down to the Bounds. At Evening my wife return'd safe. Fine Weather.

28. Fine Weather. I preach'd the Lecture on Gal. 5, 25.

29. Rain A.M. Clear P.M. Somewhat forward in my preparations.

²⁷ Jonathan Metcalf.

²⁸ Joshua Townsend.

²⁹ David Goodenow of Westborough.

³⁰ Mrs. Joseph Byles of Westborough.

³¹ Samuel Forbush.

³² Cornelius Cook, the blacksmith of Westborough.

³³ Widow of Thomas Forbush.

³⁴ Richard Barnes.

MARCH, [1740].

1. Snowy Forenoon. To my great Comfort I was early in Sermon. Finish'd before Sundown. I visited Mr. Richard Barns's Sick Child at Evening.

2. Sacrament. Act. 3, 19 a. and p.m. Three Deacons and Deacon Newtons wife, Cousin Winchester, and Mehitable Coddington din'd here.

3. The Town Sent Two Men to me to request me to pray with them at their annual Meeting which I comply'd with.

4. Mr. Breck¹ from Springfield din'd with us. P.M. Mr. Jonathan Barns² from Marlborough to bring the Request of that people that I would asist them in their Fast next week, which they had appointed on account of the Sicknesses among them, the Meazles and the Throat Distemper, as well as on account of their remaining under the Frowns of Divine Providence in so unsettled Circumstances. Mr. Barns also brought a Letter from Mr. Aaron Smith with his Desires to Change next Sabbath. Colonel Woods hath two Daughters exceeding low and in a Dangerous State by the Throat Disease. Mrs. Betty and Mrs. Sarah. Mr. Jonathan Loring,³ their Schoolmaster Sick of the Same likewise. Mr. Breck and Mr. Barns went to Marlborough together.

5. I rode to Captain Fays to see his wife in her low Condition. From thence, with Mr. Batchellor⁴ in Company great part of the way, to Mr. Zebediah Smiths at Grafton to committ a piece of Pladd and a piece of Callimanco to be dy'd and wove. Return'd at Eve by Mr. Bezaleel Smiths and Eleazer Pratts,⁵ at which places I call'd. It was raw Cold, and Evening before I could get home, by which I was very much indispos'd.

6. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House a.m. and p.m. but not so full numbers of Children as usual, on account of the Meazles, which are in many Houses. After Catechizing I preach'd at

¹ Reverend Robert Breck, Jr., of Springfield.

² Son of Deacon John Barnes.

³ Son of the Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

⁴ David Batchellor or Bachelor of Grafton.

⁵ Smith and Pratt lived in the southern part of Westborough.

Brother Hicks's on Ps. 63, 8 former part. Moses Pratt⁶ clean'd out my Barly. At Eve Bezaleel Smith here.

7. Snow Storm. Brother Hicks making a small reading Desk for me.

8. Storm in the Morning and very Cold. P.M. Clear and pleasant. Mr. Aaron Smith came up from Marlborough in whose stead I rode down there. Lodg'd at the Colonel's.

9. On Matth. 24, 44. Lodg'd as well as din'd at Colonel's. His Family very Sick Still.

10. I visited divers afflicted people a.m. Din'd at Captain Williams's,⁷ who with old Captain Brigham⁸ perswaded me to go to the proprietors Meeting to Speak to the proprietors in Answer to Mr. Richard Barns's Objection against Two Acres and Thirty Rods of Land which I took up on the North End of Powder Hill. To compass an Argreement we Chose Two Men, Mr. Barns chose Mr. Joseph Stratton,⁹ and I chose Captain Nathan Brigham, and the Proprietors put in a Third, Scil. Justice Samuel Brigham, the Moderator of the Meeting. Then I return'd home. Here I met Neighbor James Fay who acquainted me with his Mothers¹⁰ Death, and desir'd me to attend upon her Funeral which they had appointed to be on Wednesday, although they knew (being inform'd by Mr. Whipple¹¹ on Saturday) was the Day of the Fast at Marlborough which I had promis'd to attend.

11. Storm, Rain, Hail, Snow.

12. My Wife and I rode down to Marlborough to the Fast on account of the Sickness in that Town. Dr. Gotts Dauter Betty thought to be Dangerously ill. Colonel Woods ill, and under great Affliction respecting his Children. His Youngest son Dead and others remaining very ill yet. A.M. Mr. Stone¹² pray'd and I preach'd on 1 Pet. 5, 6. We were entertain'd at the widow Gates's.¹³

⁶ The son of Isaac Pratt of Westborough.

⁷ Abraham Williams, Parkman's brother-in-law.

⁸ Nathan Brigham of Marlborough.

⁹ Of Marlborough.

¹⁰ Mrs. John Fay.

¹¹ Francis Whipple of Westborough.

¹² Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

¹³ Sarah, the widow of Simon Gates of Marlborough.

The Storm continued, and although in the Morning it was Still and moderate yet the Day prov'd Cold and Raw. At Evening as we were at Mrs. Gates's Mr. Smith ask'd our advice touching his Answer to the Call of that people to Settle among them.¹⁴ The Substance of our Advice was that considering the peoples great unanimity in Desiring him, it might appear his Duty to Accept especially being that they had been heretofore of so remarkably divided a Spirit. But then he must plainly distinguish between this Advice resulting from the proceedings and Circumstances of the people, and any Advice grounded on his Qualifications for the Ministry, inasmuch as we were in no wise ripe for this Latter, being that we were in a great Degree Strangers to him, and being that there would be a Time and Method no Doubt appointed on Purpose for his Examination and Approbation. My wife and I lodg'd at Dr. Gotts.

13. Snows Still, Yet we return'd Home. Mr. Simon Goddard here with a Letter from his Father. Mr. Zebadiah Smith here upon the Business of Weaving me some Plad and Callimanco.

14. Mr. Hezekiah Stow Sifted over my Barley. Hicks to Boston.

15. At the Furneral of Neighbor Benjamin Hows youngest Child.¹⁵ Hicks return'd.

16. On Act. 3, 19. I was very much tir'd at Night and oblig'd to go to bed early.

17. Pleasant Day. Lieutenant Holloway here. Mrs. Wheeler. At Eve Neighbor Aaron Forbush here, and Mr. Francis Whipple. Reckon'd with Samuel Bumpso and David Baverick.

18. Rainy Day.

19. Samuel Bumpso and David Baverick at work for me. A.M. Cutting wood and P.M. Splicing Rails. I rode to smith Allens to get my Mare shod. Din'd with Colonel Ward.¹⁶ At Mr. Cushings¹⁷—his son Jacob Very ill of the Throat Distemper. I rode to Worcester. Meazles at Mr. Burrs,¹⁸ his wife Sick thereof.

¹⁴ After their trouble with the Reverend Benjamin Kent the people of Marlborough were careful about the choice of his successor. Hudson, *Marlborough*, pp. 127-128.

¹⁵ Benjamin How, Jr., about one week old, died March 14, 1740.

¹⁶ Nahum Ward of Shrewsbury.

¹⁷ Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁸ Reverend Isaac Burr of Worcester.

N.B. Mr. Morse,¹⁹ their Schoolmaster and young preacher at Mr. Burrs this Eve.

20. The Next Morning after some Discourse of Land at Hartford and Simsbury, etc. I rode with great Haste over to Sutton yet the Roads very bad, and wholly New to me. Mr. Hall²⁰ half a Mile from his House and his wife from Home. I went to him upon the Affair of Some Land which he had lately bought of Mr. Smith, Sugar Baker of Boston, but it was chiefly bargained away. At $\frac{1}{4}$ after one I left Mr. Hall and rode down to Grafton, to Mr. Prentice's²¹ in about an Hour. But they were gone to Lecture. N.B. that Mr. Cushing was to have preach'd, but the sickness of his son prevented him. He spake to me Yesterday of it, Mr. Prentice being gone to Groton, but expected back. I answered nothing because of my Engagement upon my Business, but as I was riding the Road to Worcester was reflecting upon the Matter and that I had no Notes with me. As I was Riding on I met Benjamin Fay. Him I sent to Mrs. Parkman to desire her to wrap me up some sermons, which I remember'd to lye in the Drawer of the Table I wrote at; and the Said Fay must do his utmost to Convey them up to Grafton where I would endeavour to be. Accordingly the Notes were come to Mr. Prentice's. Thus having taken Brank²² and drank some Beer without staying to Dine, I went to Meeting and I preach'd Sermon on Ps. 73, 24 to page [blank]. Return'd to Westborough in the Evening.

21. Lowery Morning David and Samuel came to work but were discourag'd by the Weather—but after Nine of the Clock they went to work digging stones up on the Hill. Mr. Timothy Fays²³ wife here.

22. David and Sam digging stones.

23. Act. 9, 6, latter part.

24. David and Sam here, Digging stones on the Southside.

¹⁹ Ebenezer Morse (Harvard 1737), later the first minister of the First Congregational Parish of Boylston, Mass. *Sibley*, X, 211-217.

²⁰ Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

²¹ Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

²² Old usage for buckwheat.

²³ The son of Gershom Fay of Westborough. Orlin P. Fay, *Fay Genealogy* (Cleveland, 1898), pp. 331-332.

Did something at Gardening. Looking up a Team to mow up Grass Ground on my south side.

25. David and Samuel Digging stones, still on the Southside. Sent down my Subscription to the Manufacture Bank²⁴ by Mr. Samuel Robinson of Hardwicke.

26. My wife was taken sick of the Meazles. Extreme Pain in her Teeth.

27. Publick Fast. A.M. on 1 King, 8, 44, 45, on occasion of the season and the War with Spain. P.M. repeated from 2 and 3 on Hos. 6, 1 from Hosea 14, 1. Mrs. Whipple here to Nurse my wife. But Sister Hicks watch'd.

28. Sam at work digging stones, on the South side. N.B. Mr. Prentice of Grafton came up from Marlborough, and Mr. Belcher Hancock from Grafton and din'd with us, as did Mr. Samuel Robinson who had done my Business at the Manufacture Bank. P.M. I rode to Captain Warrins. Great Disappointment about a Team. My wife very full of pain in her Teeth. Mrs. Whipple watch'd.

29. Sam work'd rigging up stone Wall. My wife very ill yet, but the Meazles are turning as we judge. Suse Rogers very ill. Mrs. Tainter²⁵ came and watch'd with my wife.

30. Mrs. Tainter stayed till Evening. I Repeated sermon on 2 Cor. 5, 1, having been greatly hindered from my studys. Benjamin Fays wife watch'd.

31. I rode abroad to buy a Yoke of Oxen. I went as far as to Bezaleel Smiths and Mr. James Fay with me. I was at Captain Fays, Winchesters, etc.

APRIL, 1740

1. In the forenoon I was variously taken up. Early I was at Mr. Hezekiah Hows¹ for Oxen and obtain'd them for the first part of the Day. Sam and David work'd. A.M. Sledged Stones till

²⁴ This term was sometimes used for the Land Bank of 1740, a plan for providing a currency backed by real estate and redeemable in the future in commodities. Andrew M. Davis, *Currency and Banking in the Province of Massachusetts-Bay* (New York, 1901), II, 140.

²⁵ Wife of Deacon Simon Tainter. _____

¹Parkman's neighbor and friend.

by the Infirmity of the Oxen and a Storm of Snow they were oblig'd to knock off. I visited Susé Rogers who lay in a very low Condition. N.B. her Testimony of the Hope she had in her Death, a very Remarkable Declaration of her Custom and Manner of Life, when She was but young, whilst she liv'd at Mr. Storers and whilst She liv'd at my House, withdrawing her Affections from the world, giving her Self to a Life with God and earnestly begging ever Night and every Day an Interest in Christ, especially improving Sabbath mornings and Evenings for Retiring to Spend some Time with God and to begg this of him. This She said was her continual practice especially whilst she dwelt at my House. As to dying She hop'd she was ready, and was willing because she hop'd she had not sought God in vain (for He is a Mercifull God) (or to such purpose); but if should be his will that She should live and recover, that She might serve and glorify him still in the world She was desiring of it (but left the Matter quietly with God). But O what would become of her if she should live, and Should nevertheless forget these purposes of Serving God. O wo unto her, wo unto her if she should! As to her dear Infant She had given it to God before it was born; She gave it up to him when it was born and I give it up to him now, Said She, and Should be glad to do it in (his holy) (the Ordinance of) Baptism. Thus she continued her speech, though but a whisper, through her great weakness, for some length of Time, telling me She thought she should not live over another Night. The appearance of the Grace of God in her occasioned our Thanksgiving to God for her. Dr. Gott was at my House in the mean Time to see my wife, who he judg'd had the Canker in her throat. In the Afternoon the storm of Snow prevail'd greatly; and in the midst of it Mrs. Edwards² of Northampton, sister to Mrs. Pierpoint³ of New Haven came to see us, a young man from her Neighbourhood accompanying her. They had neither of 'em had the Meazles, and were much afraid; but I kept 'em in a Separate Chamber as safely as I could that they might be wholly easy.

2. A rough, Cloudy morning, yet Mrs. Edwards Set out for

² Wife of the Reverend Jonathan Edwards, D.D.

³ Widow of the Reverend James Pierpont.

Boston. When the Morning got up it was very clear and the weather prov'd pleasant. I rode down the road with Mr. Pratt's oxen, as Mr. Ebenezer Newton of Southborough's a third time, and returning I visited Sarah Bradish at Mr. Amos's house, Bruce's wife,⁵ Abijah Bruce, Abigail Bruce,⁶ who is the wife of Suse Rogers who is yet alive.

3. Suse Rogers⁷ departed this life about one o'clock in the Morning. Much perplex'd in the morning about the disposal of the Care of it crowding upon me at a very anxious time. After having been other where with no other business than Neighbor Hezekiah Pratts (who I sought to come and help me and draw off the Stones from Ground which was a great deal up for Planting) I had many musing, thoughts of God's Providence in the world, especially where ever any thing was more immediately at stake. But I was order'd to attend to rest matters with God. Mr. Pratt came after his oxen and Forbush's⁸ with Two Yoke of Cattle, and they drew off the Stones. This they did a.m. David Baverick also came and help'd to draw Fences: So that my Business was like to proceed more smoothly than I thank God that so I might attend to his service without any great distraction. Mr. Samuel Crosby inform'd me that he was just had just lost Two Children, Mary and Joann, who died the Day before yesterday of the Throat Disease, and that they were at the point of Death. I rode over to the North. Here I visited Mr. Carutha, to Mr. Haywards⁹ and Baker's¹⁰ and several others, more,¹¹ Balls and Wheelers,¹² N.B. John Barberk was riding towards me as he accompany'd me part of the way back from Mr. Wheelers. Mr. David Forbush pleas'd to call on me. Mr. Cushing came while I was abroad.

⁵ James Wadsworth of Westborough.

⁶ Sarah Bruce.

⁷ The daughter of Abijah and Mary Bruce of Westborough.

⁸ The wife of Parkman's wife (Mrs. John Rogers).

⁹ Son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

¹⁰ Of Stoneham, One of the Landowners of the land belonging to the Society.

¹¹ Simon Tapscott.

¹² Edward Baker.

¹³ Jonathan Cushing, Jr.

¹⁴ Joseph Wheeler.

4. Stormy a.m. P.M. I rode up to the Funeral of Thomas Parkins Childers Children, Scilicet the Eldest Daughter and the youngest Son. Mr. Prentice of Lancaster had pray'd before I could get there by reason of the Storm.

5. Neighbour Richard Barns, junior here to acquaint the members of the Committee were to come up next Tuesday, but I was oblig'd to write to Marlborough to have it alter'd because it would be Association Day.

6. Act 2, 41, 42. P.M. Repeated Sermon on 1 Pet. 4, 6. from Ezck. 44, 6.

7. Stormy a.m. P.M. Gardening. Mr. Morse from Worcester is here.

8. A morning of great Hurry and Engagement. Mr. James Fay and Eliezer Rice each of them with Two Yoke of Oxen to break up Some Grass Ground on my south side. But our plow (which I had of the widow Tomlin) soon broke and we were oblig'd to get another, first at Ensign Maynards but it did not Stephen Fays - and his held, but the Ground was so Stoney and notwithstanding all our pains and charge in Digging many of the stones out) that they made but a poor Hand of it. When we had din'd I rode over to Lancaster to the Association. N.B. Mr. Livermore rode Two or Three Miles with me. I got a violent Head-ache in the midst of the Exercises. Mr. Loring, Mr. Solomon Prentice, Mr. Stone, Mr. Josiah Swan¹⁸ and Mr. South from Marlborough were all that came to Day.

9. Mr. Seccomb,¹⁹ Mr. Stearns,¹⁹ etc. came. Mr. Stone preach'd a public Lecture upon Rom. 8, 37. N.B. Mr. Loring's Expositions against the Doctrine deliver'd. After Dinner I talk'd with Captain Joseph Willard²⁰ and Deacon Cooper²¹ of Grafton, to Shrewsbury to the Funeral of a Third of Mr. Childers' Child, who dy'd by the Throat Disease. A Melancholy Time. I return'd home at five.

¹⁸ Reverend Josiah Swan (Harvard 1733), the minister of Grafton, Mass., 1746. *MS.A. IX*, 331-332.

¹⁹ Reverend John Stearns of Harvard, Mass.

²⁰ Reverend David Stearns of Grafton.

²¹ One of the founders of Grafton.

²² See 112, Cooper.

10. My Daughter Molly Sick of the Meazles. A sorrowful Message by Ezekiel How¹⁹ that sister Gott was taken suddenly about an Hour before sundown yesterday with an Apoplexy, but partly Epileptical also, and was not thought to continue. I preach'd (Repeated) on Ps. 119, 5, and after Lecture I rode to Marlborough and found the Sorrowful Case of sister Gott to be as aforesaid! Lucy with the Measles.

11. About Seven in the morning Sister Gott expir'd. A very Solemn Morning! I rode home when I had dispatch'd various Affairs at Marlborough. P.M. Ebenezer Maynard rode before my Wife to Marlborough who also return'd safe at Evening, My son Thomas and Ebenezer much indispos'd. Mrs. Whipple helps us.

12. Jonathan and Benjamin Tainter²⁰ came with Three Cattle and plough'd Stubble and Split Hills. N.B. Lieutenant Holloway²¹ here with an Affair relating to his Brother Hayward. Molly Lee here last night and to Day. Ebenezer²² the Meazles.

13. Sacrament. Act. 2, 41, 42. My wife at Meeting but my Children all Sick. P.M. on Job 7, 8. Repeat'd pieces of Sermon on Job 14, 2 and Ps. 90, 9 on occasion of Sister Gotts sudden Death.

14. We rode down to the Funeral of Sister Gott. There were Mr. Loring, Mr. Barrett,²³ Mr. Brintnall,²⁴ Mr. Smith, etc. O that God would make us to know our End, etc., and O that we might hear Christ Saying to us Be ye Ready also, for In Such an Hour as ye Think not, the son of man cometh! Brother Hicks and his son plough'd for me.

15. N.B. The Committee about the Land I had taken up had appointed to come to Day but did not come. N.B. Hicks grafting.²⁵ John Rogers wrought for me. Jonathan and Benjamin Tainter with their Team Carted Wood, Fencing stuff, ploughed in wheat, etc.

16. Jonathan Tainter and Sam Hicks ploughed in Rye. Mr.

¹⁹ Son of Thomas How of Marlborough.

²⁰ Sons of Deacon Simon Tainter.

²¹ William Holloway of Westborough.

²² Parkman's eldest son.

²³ Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

²⁴ Reverend William Brintnal of Sudbury.

²⁵ Old form of grafting.

Aaron Forbush wrought for me. Brother Samuel Breck visited us. My Children all getting about again. D. Glor.!

17. Mr. Aaron Forbush and David Baverick wrought. In the middle of the Day Several Showers of Rain and Hail. Catechiz'd on the North side.

18. David wrought, and Aaron Forbush junior. Mr. Verney of Boston here. At Eve my black Heifer missing. Rain in the Night.

19. Several of my Neibours assisted in looking for my young Cow, and found her mired in the Meadow north of the Great pond. Cold Raw wind after the Rain.

20. A very Cold Day. A.M. on Ps. 109, 4 latter part. P.M. repeated sermon on 1 Pet. 4, 3 from Ezek. 44, 6.

21. Rode over to Mr. Eliezer Rice's. David and Samuel Bumpso here in the Evening. Weather warm and pleasant. Planted Cucumbers.

22. [No entry].

23. Very warm, but yet windy. I rode to Captain Warrins that I might send to Boston by Mr. Samuel Harrington who was to call there. Isent also to Mr. Francis Bowman²⁶ of Lexington by the Same.

24. Very Dry windy weather. Ebenezer Rode to Mr. Robert Allen's, at Shrewsbury and got my Mare New Shod. Nigh to Evening came Mr. John Henry Lydius²⁷ from Boston, upon his return to Albany, and lodg'd here.

25. Mr. Lydius pursued his Intention Home. Mr. [blank] Morse²⁸ here from Medfield.

26. David Baverick made a Meal Chest for me. Shower of Rain after Drought.

27. On Ps. 109, 4. Mrs. Knowlton and Mrs. Whipple din'd here. Southborough people here at Meeting, Mr. Stone being gone to Harwich.

²⁶ Prominent officeholder, magistrate and representative of the town in the General Court. Charles Hudson, *History of the Town of Lexington* (Boston, 1868), p. 17.

²⁷ Son of a Dutch minister at Albany. He later had to face charges brought against him in 1747 by the Council of New York for becoming a Roman Catholic and alienating the friendship of the Indians from the English. *Collections on the History of Albany* (Albany, 1871), IV, 144.

²⁸ Either Joshua or Samuel Morse. William S. Tilden, *History of the Town of Medfield* (Boston, 1887), pp. 441-442.

28. Rain. Mr. John Mead here. N.B. His Contest with Mr. Eliezer Bellows. Mr. Mead Lodged here. Visited Mr. Bowman.

29. I went with Mr. Mead to his Boards and bought them of him. Din'd at Deacon Forbush.

30. Hicks Carting Muck (having taken the Business of my Indian Corn for half the Crop of it). P.M. Mr. Francis Whipple came and work'd gratis for me. At Evening I sold him a Barrell of Cyder and another to Neighbour Eliezer Rice.

MAY, 1740.

1. Preach'd at the private Meeting at Mr. Whipples on Rev. 3, 1. N.B. Hicks ploughed a.m. Mr. Rider¹ of Hopkinton here. Mr. Caruth² brought home a piece of Strip'd Cotton and Linnen Containing 16 Yards.

2. Rainy. Ensign Maynard here who had been to Boston and brought 6¾ Yards Callico for Judith and [illegible] from Mr. Jenison for me.

3. Rain. Some Thunder. P.M. Hicks Cart [blank] Load of Muck.

4. On Ps. 109, 4. Mr. John Pool of Reading din'd here. Southborough people at meeting, Mr. Stone not having return'd yet from Harwich.

5. Very Rainy Day. Read Several Centurys in Dr. Fuller besides his History of Waltham Abbey. Thunder and Lightning at Night.

6. Rainy Still. Four Young Cattle turn'd up into the woods. Very Cold.

7. Mr. Jonah Warrin³ and Benjamin Forbush⁴ Carted 13 Load Muck with Mr. Williams's⁵ Cart and Oxen. Hicks ploughing here.

8. Samuel Forbush and Jonas Warrin junior Carted 13 Load with Captain Warrins Oxen.

9.10. Cold yet, so that we refrain Planted [sic]. My Hay in the Barn finish'd but have part of a stack abroad.

¹ Gideon Rider.

² John Caruth of Westborough.

³ Son of Captain Daniel Warrin.

⁴ Son of Aaron Forbush.

⁵ Eleazer Williams of Westborough.

11. On Ps. 109, 4. Warmer Weather.

12. Planted all before Dinner that was to be done in the Fields. My Wife ventur'd to ride my Mare to Marlborough. I rode with Mr. James Fay⁶ at Evening to visit Mr. James Cutler⁷ of Grafton. My Body much Chill'd with the Cold, for we did not get there till between 10 and 11. Mr. Cutler lay in a very despairing or rather in a delirious State. I lodg'd at Deacon Whipple's,⁸ and the next morning return'd to visit Mr. Cutler who was Somewhat more Compos'd yet not steadily rational. His Condition very hazzardous. I took leave between 10 and 11 a.m. and came Home. Mr. Cutler dy'd about 1 o'Clock. My wife return'd at Eve from Marlborough.

14. Brother Hicks Sow'd my Flax. P.M. I rode to Mr. Thomas Goodenows. Jonathan's—Jesse Brigham's, etc. N.B. I sent down by Neighbour Benjamin How⁹ 32 papers out of Governor Bradstreets¹⁰ Bundles, to Mr. Thomas Prince¹¹ at Boston.

15. [No entry].

16. Mr. William Nurse¹² here with Mr. Calef's Book of the Witchcraft at Salem in the Year 1692.¹³

17. [No entry].

18. On Ps. 73, 28. Mrs. Chamberlain din'd here.

19. A.M. finish'd Dr. Increase Mathers Cases about Witchcraft.¹⁴

20. On this Day came up Mr. Richard Barns and his Brother Edward with the Committee to See whether the Land I had taken up on the East of my Line and bounding on the North side of the highway which goes over Powder Hill be common Land, and to be granted to me by the Proprietors, that So my Plott of it might

⁶ Son of Captain John Fay.

⁷ Pierce, *Grafton*, p. 475.

⁸ James Whipple, one of the first deacons of Grafton.

⁹ Son of Hezekiah How.

¹⁰ Simon Bradstreet was Governor of Massachusetts from 1679-1686 and from 1689-1692.

¹¹ Reverend Thomas Prince, the historian of Boston.

¹² Of Westborough.

¹³ Robert Calef (1648-1719) was a Boston merchant and writer who disputed with Cotton Mather over witchcraft. No printer in Boston would print his tract but it appeared in England as *More Wonders of the Invisible World: or The Wonders of the Invisible World, display'd in Five Parts* (London, 1700).

¹⁴ *Cases of Conscience Concerning Evil Spirits Personating Men, Witchcrafts, Infallible Proofs of Guilt in Such as are Accused with that Crime* (Boston, 1693).

be accepted. The Committee were Samuel Brigham Esquire (put in by the Proprietors) Captain Nathan Brigham (chosen by me) and Mr. Joseph Stratton (chosen by Mr. Richard Barns) all of them of Marlborough. Old Mr. Maynard¹⁵ came up also to see the Bounds. Upon a full view of the Bounds The aforesaid Gentlemen perswaded Mr. Barns to Consent to the following Terms. First, That I should Measure off Two Acres and a Quarter of the Common Land and get it accepted and that Mr. Barns should have the Rest being the Same more or less. Secondly, that the Bounds of our Old Lines, or the East and North East Should be now renewed and settled forever to prevent all further Controversie among us or our Heirs After us; which was accordingly done in the presence and by the Assistance of the Mentioned Committee and Mr. Edward Barns. N.B. Mr. Seth Rice who was absent in the forenoon came at Dinner and was with us in the Afternoon and assisted in the aforesaid Difficult Affairs. But to our mutual rejoicing we ended this Controversie so far in Peace.

21. Rainy. I rose very Early but was exceeding indispos'd. Neighbour Silas Brigham who had not perfectly recover'd from the Meazles, is now raving Distracted, and Sent for me but I was not able to go.

22. Disappointed of all Help in my Lecture. I began a Discourse this morning upon Tit. 1, 5 and p.m. preach'd it. After Lecture I stop'd the Church to see whether they would do any Thing about the Ordination of Deacons, and it was left to further consideration. Town Meeting to Choose a Representative. Deacon Newton chose first and refus'd. Lieutenant Baker chose and refus'd. Received divers Letters from New Haven, Dated the 13 instant. Reckoned with David Batherick and Sam Bumpso. Visited poor Neighbour Silas Brigham, whom I both found and left in the ravings of his Distemper. A very afflicted Family!

23. Very Warm. Mr. Bridgham¹⁶ and his Wife din'd here.

24. Rainy. Mr. Daniel Warrin work'd for me somewhat more

¹⁵ David Maynard, one of the original settlers of Westborough.

¹⁶ Reverend James Bridgham of Brimfield, Mass.

than half a Day getting Riders for the Stone Wall, Yokes for the piggs, etc. Mr. Jonathan Goodenow here.

25. Sacrament. A.M. on Ps. 73, 28; p.m. on Mal. 3, 14. Deacon Fay,¹⁷ Mrs. Miles¹⁸ and Cousin Winchester¹⁹ din'd. Mrs. Mile's Supp'd and lodg'd here.

26. Prevented going my journey by the Delays of the Constables. P.M. Rain. Eliezer Rice and Stephen Fay here. Old Mrs. Knowlton and Mrs. Whipple here.

27. Molly rode with me to Cambridge. I went by Southborough. Colonel Woods Company from Sudbury. Din'd by him on Fish at Thomas Harringtons. Before night at Father Champney's.²⁰

28. I rode to Boston. Put up my Beast at Bracketts. Visited Brother Elias whose Affections were very flowing. Mr. Cooper²¹ on Ps. 2, 10, 11, 12. Din'd at Brother Samuels.²² P.M. at Convention. Mr. White²³ of Cape Ann, Moderator. Dr. Colman²⁴ communicated his Letter to Mr. Rutherford,²⁵ the Irish minister at the Eastward and Several Things relating to the Spreading the Success of the Kingdom of Christ. N.B. Count Zinzendorf²⁶ in Germany, a preacher of the Reformed Religion. N.B. The Money Collected in the Massachusetts for Mr. Torrey²⁷ last year amounted to upwards of £1200 and in Connecticut upwards of £300. I lodg'd with Mr. Weld²⁸ of Upton at Brother Elias's.²⁹ N.B. Mr. Aaron Smith³⁰ lodg'd there also.

¹⁷ John Fay of Westborough.

¹⁸ Wife of Deacon Samuel Miles of Concord.

¹⁹ Mrs. Benjamin Winchester of Westborough. She was the sister of the first Mrs. Parkman.

²⁰ Samuel Champney, Sr., of Cambridge.

²¹ Reverend William Cooper of the Brattle Street Church in Boston.

²² Samuel Parkman of Boston.

²³ Reverend John White (Harvard 1698), minister of Gloucester 1703-1760. *Sibley*, IV, 421-424.

²⁴ Reverend Benjamin Colman.

²⁵ Robert Rutherford, a preacher of Brunswick and Topsham, Maine.

²⁶ Count Nilcolaus Ludvig von Zinzendorf (1700-1760), German religious leader and founder of the Moravian Brethren. He was encouraged by John Wesley and George Whitefield and came to Pennsylvania in 1741.

²⁷ Reverend Joseph Torrey of South Kingston, R.I.

²⁸ Reverend Thomas Weld.

²⁹ Elias Parkman of Boston, Parson Parkman's brother.

³⁰ The preacher of Marlborough.

29. A.M. at Madame Thatchers³¹ and bought out of the Library of her venerable Husband, Willards Body,³² Shepherds Sincere Convert and sound Believer,³³ Flavell's³⁴ A Saint indeed, Small New Testament in Lattin, and a quarto of Clean Paper. Then we repair'd to the Convention. Lecture preach'd by Mr. Prince on Isa. 9, 7. The Collection amounted to £235. Din'd at Mr. Checkley's.³⁵ P.M. at the Sale of the late Mr. John Adams's³⁶ Books. I bought Melchior Adams' Lives of the German Divines,³⁷ Owen's Theologoumena, and Aristotles works in Greek and Latin, 4 Tomes. At Mr. Fennells bought Crudens Concordance. N.B. Conversation with Mr. Jacques³⁸ and Mr. Smith of Marlborough on the Affair of his settling there. Rode to Cambridge after Ten at night.

30. Father Champney absent and the Family in Concern. I rode over to College for Mr. Smith whose Company I had to Marlborough. Some Shower of Rain in the Journey. We din'd at Mr. Williams's³⁹ at Weston, but Mr. Williams not at Home. Late up to Marlborough by means of the Showers. Rain'd at Eve. Lodg'd at Dr. Gotts.

31. Sent my Portmantle home by Neighbor Beriah Rice.⁴⁰ I accompany'd Dr. Gott to Mr. Benjamin Bailys⁴¹ where lay Sick John Hambleton, son in law to Mr. Gamel. The Doctor judg'd he could not live long, and I acquainted John with it. His distress was very great respecting his Eternal Condition. I did not return home till middle of the Afternoon, by means of his Urgency

³¹ Widow of the Reverend Peter Thatcher of Boston.

³² Samuel Willard, *A Compleat Body of Divinity in Two Hundred and Fifty Expository Lectures on the Assembly's Shorter Catechism* (Boston, 1726).

³³ Thomas Shepard, *The Sincere Convert, Discovering the Small Number of True Believers, and the Great Difficulty of Saving Conversion* (Cambridge, 1664).

³⁴ John Flavell, *A Saint Indeed; or the Great Work of Salvation Opened and Press'd* (Boston, 1726).

³⁵ Reverend Samuel Checkley of Boston.

³⁶ Preacher, poet, and classmate of Parson Parkman.

³⁷ Melchior Adamus, *Vitae Germanorum Theologorum, Qui Superiori Seculo, Ecclesiam Christi Voce Scriptisque Propagarunt et Propugnarunt* (Heidelberg, 1620). Another edition appeared in Frankfurt in 1653.

³⁸ Reverend Richard Jaques of Gloucester.

³⁹ Reverend William Williams.

⁴⁰ Son of Thomas Rice.

⁴¹ In Marlborough.

and Earnestness to have me tarry with him in his low Condition, to direct and assist him in his Repentance and closing with Christ. He was very humble and broken for sin, full of passionate and repeated Crys to God and Christ, Sent for his Companions to ask their forgiveness, and to call 'em to repentance and to charge 'em to turn from sin to God. He fill'd up his Time with these Exercises—But I warn'd him of the Danger of trusting to them and how rarely a late Repentance was true, proceeding so much from the present Extremity, which forc'd it. Hicks weeding our Corn.

JUNE, 1740.

1. A.M. I preach'd on Matt. 22, 5, Repeating Sermon 808, 809. Lieutenant Ward¹ and his Wife and Child, of Sturbridge, and Mr. Benjamin Lawrence² din'd with us. John Hamleton alive yet. After Dinner came Mr. Park³ of Westerly and his Brother of Holliston, from Grafton where there was no meeting. Mr. Park preach'd on Matt. 18, 3. N.B. Lieutenant Ward requested Baptism for his Child, but on Consideration of Disquietments between Him and the Church of Sturbridge, for some time Subsisting I pray'd him to wave the matter till I had Opportunity to examine into the State of his Case. He produc'd that Church's vote of Acquittance and Charity with him but it being Dated so long ago as November and he manifesting great uncharitableness and laying heavy Charges upon that Church I still pray'd him to forbear insisting for Special privileges (though he be a member of that Church) till further Consideration, and because likewise it happen'd to be a Sabbath upon which we had many strangers from divers Towns round about who would have no right to be in what had pass'd at Sturbridge, etc.—upon which he withheld. Mr. Park tarried and lodg'd, but his Brother return'd to Holliston.

2. I wrote to Mr. Rice⁴ of Sturbridge by Mr. Stearns⁵ of

¹ Benjamin Ward.

² Of Westborough.

³ Reverend Joseph Parke (Harvard 1724), minister of the First Congregational Church of Westerly, R.I., 1733-1777. *Sibley*, VII, 415-421.

⁴ Reverend Caleb Rice.

⁵ Ebenezer Stearns, later minister of the Baptist Church in Easton, Mass., 1761-1766. William L. Chaffin, *History of the Town of Easton, Mass.* (Cambridge, 1886), pp. 178-179.

Stoughton. Hicks⁶ weeding. N.B. I rode to see John Hambleton, at his Request by Eliazar Johnson. Now he had Hope.

3. Lieutenant Ward⁷ and his wife here again in their journey Home, and he more fully acquaint'd me with his Case. Late p.m. I rode over to Stephen Fays and Lieutenant Bakers. Had a Message that John Hambleton dy'd yesterday, but a little while after I left him. Hicks weeding. Mr Aaron Smith here whilst I was from home.

4. Rode over, and Mr. Hezekiah How with me, to the Burying of John Hambleton. My Conversation with Mr. McAllister⁸ respecting his Troubles on account of his Dauter Elizabeth who was Suppos'd to have run away last Sabbath Night with John Hudson⁹ of Marlborough to Hampton to be married. Hicks finish'd weeding.

5. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House. About 38 males and about 21 females. Showers most of the Day. Ebenezer went to Mr. Thurstons¹⁰ with Cotton and Linnen yarn to be wove by him, and p.m. I rode to Mr. Luke Rice with Yarn to be wove into Coverlids.

6. Mr. Daniel Warrin wrought for me p.m. Splicing Cedar Rails which Mr. Aaron Forbush got for me in Mr. Joseph Rice of Marlborough's Swamp. Mr. Abraham Knowlton here. Troubles in Shrewsbury again upon the Affair of the Goddards.

7. Mr. Cornelius Biglo promis'd to work for me in Hay time, if he goes not to Spain to the war. Lieutenant Baker¹¹ brought a part of my Boards from Mr. Meads. Captain Forbush¹² gave me a Swarm of Bees. Hot weather.

8. Mal. 3, 14. P.M. repeated on Mat. 22, 5. Mrs. Stone of

⁶ John Hicks, Parkman's brother-in-law.

⁷ The son of Increase Ward of Westborough.

⁸ John McAllister (McCollester, McCollister) lived in the northern part of Westborough that later became Northborough.

⁹ John and Elizabeth were married; they resided first in Marlborough and then in Berlin, Mass. He fought in the French and Indian War, and he and eight sons saw service in the Revolution. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 400.

¹⁰ Joseph Thurston of Westborough.

¹¹ Edward Baker, selectman of Westborough.

¹² Samuel Forbush.

Thompson¹³ in Killingley and Deacon Forbush's¹⁴ wife din'd with us. N.B. read the Letter from Marlborough. See Church Records.¹⁵

9. Visited Neighbour Silas Brigham who remains in Distraction. Thence I rode to Mr. Thomas Goodenows. Mr. Jonathan Hemingway came for my Wife but she could not go.

10. Thomas Hall came for my wife and she went with him to Marlborough. I rode to Neighbour Seth Rices and Deacon Tomlins.¹⁶ Lucy¹⁷ ill in the Night. Hezekiah Tomlin¹⁸ came into the House while we were asleep in the Night and lay in the Garrett on the wool till the morning unperceiv'd—And went off as Slyly likewise.

11. Deacon Fay and Deacon Forbush accompany'd me to Marlborough to the Ordination of Mr. Aaron Smith. The Council being form'd, the Church was call'd. Mr. Jabez Ward,¹⁹ Strengthened by Colonel Woods²⁰ and Mr. William Witt,²¹ Objected First, against the Council, alledging that it was not what the Church of Marlborough had chose but what their Committee for appointing the Time of the Ordination and who had no Authority to go any further, had chose. This was answer'd from the Votes of the Church. Secondly that the Church were not ripe for ordaining Mr. Smith, for he had never seen, or Consented to their Original Covenant. This was removed by his Consenting to a Covenant which the Church, upon its being read to them, acknowledged and accepted. He further debated, and alledged many Things, and frequently repeated and insisted upon the Same over again. Mr. William Witt objected against the Council,

¹³ Thompson was a district of Killingly, Conn., until 1785 when it was incorporated as a separate town.

¹⁴ Jonathan Forbush.

¹⁵ Marlborough requested the Reverend Mr. Parkman and two delegates from Westborough attend the ordination of Aaron Smith. Deacon Fay and Forbush were chosen. Westborough Church Records, June 8, 1740.

¹⁶ Isaac Tomlin.

¹⁷ Parkman's daughter, aged six.

¹⁸ Son of the deacon.

¹⁹ Ward was one of a group of residents of eastern Marlborough, who in the period 1738 to 1744 were endeavoring to divide the town. Hudson, *Marlborough*, pp. 128-130.

²⁰ Benjamin Woods.

²¹ Son of John Witt of Marlborough.

and so not owning them as such had prepar'd no reasons, but had divers to offer if there might be a regular Council call'd, and time to prepare himself. The Council voted that the Church had been regular in their Calling and choosing of this Council, nor any infringement of their Privileges, it having been their own proper act, and that the agrieved had had Sufficient Time to prepare themselves with their Reasons. Colonel Woods offer'd (as he Said) not by way of Objection or Opposition, but by way of Self Defence, what the hasty and precipitant proceeding of the Church had been, and his great Dissatisfactions therewith, which the Council by Examining the Records or Minutes thereof found to be very different (in their Apprehension) from what the Colonel had represented, and especially as to the Choice, the coming to the Choice, and the renewing and strengthening of it—it being by Continuation and adjournment November latter End to December 24 and the last meeting not till some time in February. The Colonel urg'd that not thinking the Church would come to a Choice neither he nor many Others of them acted—But it was made Evident that both Church and Town were fully apprized Sufficient time beforehand what the Business was, and might have come and acted if they had pleas'd—but that those persons were plainly desirous to clogg and impede the Church's Settlement. When the Colonel declar'd his unpreparedness to offer his Reasons against Mr. Smiths settlement there, the Council desir'd him to reveal what the Reasons were if he did not offer the Defence of them. Colonel said he judg'd him unqualify'd for the Gospel ministry. Upon this the Council read the Testimonials of Sundry Ministers in the County of Essex concerning him; and the Moderator had given an Account of his Examination by a number of ministers at the Church's express Desire, and the Result of it. And as to ordaining him without hearing him preach, there being but few in the Council, to be sure of the ministers, but what had, They who were of that number, that had not gave the Council to understand that they had taken equivalent Methods for Satisfaction in his ability for public Exercises, and were satisfy'd. Then the Council voted that they were ready (having

chose a person to give the Charge—This was done at the Churchs express Desire—and another to give the Right Hand) to proceed to the Public Service. And the Church likewise voted that they were ready. Four o'Clock p.m., Mr. Williams of Weston pray'd. Mr. Wigglesworth preach'd on 1 Tim. 4, 16. Mr. Prentice²² gave the Charge, and Mr. Loring²³ the Right Hand. Sung Ps. 68, 18, 19, 20. After supper Mr. Stone, Mr. Daniel Rogers,²⁴ of College, and several others of us went to see the Colonel. N.B. Dr. Gott no hand in any of the Business of the Church or Council to Day. Deacon Brown²⁵ of Weston rode with us as far as Captain Warrins. Late before we got home.

12. Lieutenant King of Suffield, and his New marry'd wife (who was Mrs. Hannah Devotion)²⁶ was here and din'd with us. P.M. Mr. Wigglesworth,²⁷ Mr. Prentice, Deacon Thorn²⁸ and Mr. Adams (the Two last of Ipswich) came. Mr. Prentice went home to Grafton and Deacon Thorn to Shrewsbury. The rest went with my wife and me to a raising Supper at Ensign Maynards. Mr. Wigglesworth lodg'd here.

13. Mr. Wigglesworth's Horse and my Mare got out of the pasture and had got down to Mr. Jacob Amsdens²⁹ before sun rise. His young Man brought 'em back to us. My wife and I waited on Mr. Wigglesworth to Mr. Whipples where we din'd, and thence we rode up to Mr. Joseph Knowltons,³⁰ and they would fain have perswaded us to ride up with them to Mr. Abraham Knowltons but I return'd. Mr. Caleb Rice and his Brother Payson³¹ here. N.B. Our Conversation on the Affair of Lieutenant Ward.

²² Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

²³ Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

²⁴ (Harvard 1725). A tutor at Harvard College, and later minister at Exeter, N.H., 1748-1785. *Sibley*, VII, 554-560.

²⁵ Benjamin Brown. Lamson, *Weston*, p. 12.

²⁶ Daughter of the Reverend Ebenezer Devotion of Suffield.

²⁷ Edward Wigglesworth, D.D., Professor of Divinity at Harvard College.

²⁸ John Thorn.

²⁹ Of Westborough.

³⁰ Joseph Knowlton and his wife Abigail were admitted to the Shrewsbury church in March, 1733. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 348.

³¹ Parson Rice had married Priscilla, daughter of Captain Jonathan Payson of Woodstock, January 8, 1737.

14. [No entry].

15. I was not very well in the Morning, But Mr. Smith came from Marlborough to preach for me, yet with this proviso that I would go and preach for Mr. Prentice of Grafton who was ill. I undertook it, but could not perform with Life and Vigour. A.M. I preach'd on Ps. 73, 24. P.M. on 2 Pet. 1, 10. At Eve there was So great likelihood of Storm of Rain that I rode home being oblig'd to preach the next Day. Mr. Smith went to Marlborough before I got home.

16. I preach'd a Sermon to Young people from John 21, 15, Which I wholly composed this Day. The Exercise at 3 P.M. N.B. Hicks Shingling the west End of my Barn.

17. Trooping and Training. I din'd with the Officers after Prayer. Colonel William Ward³² here, and he took the Names of Six persons who enlisted for the Expedition to Spain. Hicks a.m. on the Barn.

18. Mr. Baynes³³ of Marlborough paving my back Yard. Mrs. Thankfull Rice here. Hicks on the Barn. Wrote to Mr. Noyes³⁴ of New-haven, and my Wife to Mrs. Pierpoints.³⁵ My wife and I din'd at Ensign Maynards, and after Dinner Mrs. Maynard rode with us over to Mr. Howards to see their sick Children, suppos'd to have the Throat Disease. Rainy Return home.

19. Baynes paving—Hicks shingling. My wife and I rode over to Deacon Forbush and din'd there. The Deacon and his wife with us, we went to Mr. Daniel Forbush, Mr. Millers and Lieutenant Tainters. Lieutenant Tainter and his wife accompany'd us home. Jotham Maynard and Abigail Allen were marry'd.

20. Baynes paving.

21. Mr. Baynes having finished his work, went home this Morning. My wife rode to Marlborough. Very Hot. P.M. my wife return'd before the great Thunder Storm which arose about 4 or 5 o'Clock. The Lightening very sharp. Rain'd very hard. Hicks at Half hilling part of the Day.

³² Of Southborough.

³³ William Bains.

³⁴ Reverend Joseph Noyes of New Haven.

³⁵ Widow of the Reverend James Pierpont of New Haven.

22. Matt. 10, 5 to 13. P.M. repeated the last Sermon on Matt. 22, 5. Very weary at Eve.

23. Hot yet windy.

24. I rode over to Mr. Thomas Goodenow's, To Mr. Allens,³⁶ Mr. McCallisters whose child was Sick, Caruths,³⁷ Oakes,³⁸ Captain Eagers.³⁹ Din'd at Mr. Bezaleel Eagers.⁴⁰ Mr. Maverick⁴¹ of Stratford on his Journey home, overtook me as I was riding up to Mr. Robert Allens.⁴² I rode with him as far as to Mr. Cushings, return'd home about 5 p.m. Mr. Lyon of New Haven, Brazier, here. At Eve came Brother Breck⁴³ from Springfield, and with him Brother Samuel Breck,⁴⁴ who was upon his Journey from College to Springfield. The Scholars being dispers'd by reason of the prevalency of Throat distemper at Cambridge for which Reason the Commencement is also deferr'd for Six weeks.

25. Mr. Breck to Boston, Brother Samuel to Springfield. I rode up to Grafton to their Fast on account of the Throat Distemper. P.M. Mr. Prentice pray'd and Mr. Hall preach'd on Job 5, 8, 9. Mr. Cushing pray'd p.m. and I preach'd on Hos. 14, 1. Rode home in the Eve accompany'd by Captain Fay and Mr. Jonathan Whipple.

26. Mr. John Baker came from Mr. Simeon Haywards to desire me to visit their Sick Children. One of them was very bad of the Throat Distemper. Visited Mr. Caruth. Sent to Boston by Lieutenant Holloway. Visited the widow Fay. N.B. her Discourse of Sallery, etc.

27. I rode out to provide Help in my Haying—and to provide for my Journey next week. N.B. Mr. Whipple undertakes to get my Meadow Hay. Zachary Hicks came Home.

³⁶ Ephraim Allen lived in that part of Westborough that later became Northborough.

³⁷ John Caruth.

³⁸ Nathaniel Oak.

³⁹ James Eager, an early resident of Westborough.

⁴⁰ Son of Captain James Eager.

⁴¹ Paul Maverick. Samuel Orcutt, *A History of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Conn.* (New Haven, 1886), II, 1244.

⁴² Of Shrewsbury.

⁴³ Reverend Robert Breck, Jr.

⁴⁴ (Harvard 1741). Later a surgeon of Springfield.

28. I rode over (unsent for) to the Funeral of Mr. Haywards son Simeon who dy'd (as 'twas thought) of the Throat Distemper. N.B. a great Mortality at Cambridge by it, especially in president Holyokes⁴⁵ and Steward Boardmans⁴⁶ Familys. At Southborough also. N.B. Mr. Moody⁴⁷ of York at Sudbury that Mr. Loring might be with Mr. Edmund Brown at York, for the Murther of [blank] Bryant in the Gaol. Edward Whipple mowed for me, at the East End and back of the Barn.

29. I was in no Small Conflict of Mind about my Sermons, having been hindred and call'd from Home most of the Days this Week. At length I determind to repeat my sermon on Mat. 24, 44, from Luke 12, 40, the latter on the account of the terrible Judgment of the Throat Distemper. Lieutenant Holloway, Mrs. Miller, Mrs. Thurston and Mrs. Walker at Dinner. P.M. Rain.

30. My Wife, furnished with Lieutenant Tainters Horse, Set out with me for Cambridge. N.B. Several Familys on the Road in Southborough very Sick of the Throat Distemper. At Lieutenant Brigham's, 5; at Mr. Ephraim Wards (who bury'd Two Children on Saturday last and his wife but a little before) Several. We got to Watertown so as to dine (at 2 or 3 o'Clock) at Mr. Benjamin's. We were at Cambridge so Seasonably as to go to Boston and Lead up our Horses. We lodg'd at Brother Parkmans. Our Honored Mother Comfortable. Brother Elias remains much as he was—Very unable to help himself, His Reason Good, but his Passions Weak, and Soon in Excess, of Joy, Grief, etc.

JULY, 1740.

1. We din'd at Brother Elias's. P.M. Mr. Halyer and my Kinsman Elias perswaded me to go off into the Harbour to fish. We got aground by the Castle and did not get up home till 2 o'Clock next morning. A very Pleasant Time. We caught 13 Tom Codd. Had Mr. Langdons Boat. Mr. Halyer lodg'd with us. My Wife lodg'd at Brother Alexander's with sister Lydia Champney.

⁴⁵ Edward Holyoke, President of Harvard College.

⁴⁶ Andrew Bordman (Harvard 1719), the steward at Harvard College. *Sibley*, VI, 295-296.

⁴⁷ Reverend Samuel Moody (Harvard 1697), minister at York, Maine, 1698-1747. *Sibley*, IV, 356-365.

2. This Day was observ'd as a Day of Fasting and Prayer at Cambridge on the Account of the Throat Distemper there, which otherwise had been the Commencement. Din'd at Brother Samuel's and Brother Breck with us. P.M. We went to the Baptist Meeting where Mr. Callender¹ of Newport preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 28. After Lecture we went to Mr. Condeys² Lodgings at Mr. Jarvis's³ where were Mr. Chauncy,⁴ Harrison Gray,⁵ etc. At Eve at Mrs. Keggells,⁶ old Mr. Lorings, etc. Lodg'd at Brother Elias's.

3. Mr. Webb⁷ Lecture on Rev. 3, 1, 2. I din'd at Brother Alexander's. My Wife at Brother Samuels, and with her din'd Dr. Smith⁸ of Shrewsbury. P.M. I was at Mr. John Barretts where were Mr. Barrett⁹ of Hopkinton and Mr. Cabbot¹⁰ of Thompson after which I was at Mr. Salters,¹¹ with a young Association of Batchelors. At Eve at Brother Samuels and lodg'd there.

4. Din'd at Brother Parkman's, his Son John and his Wife likewise there. P.M. Visited Mr. Robert Brecks wife—and Mr. John Breck. At Eve the Private Meeting which Should otherwise have been at Brother Samuels was remov'd to Brother Elias's and I preach'd on Heb. 12, 5. Lodg'd at Brother Elias's.

5. I was at Mr. Thatchers¹² and bought the whole works of the Author of the *Whole Duty of Man*.¹³ Several Persons (Cousin

¹ Reverend John Callender (Harvard 1723), the Baptist minister at Newport, R.I., 1731-1748. *Sibley*, VII, 150-155.

² Reverend Jeremiah Condy (Harvard 1726), the minister of the First Baptist Church of Boston, 1738-1764. *Sibley*, VIII, 20-30.

³ Nathaniel Jarvis of Boston.

⁴ Reverend Charles Chauncy.

⁵ Later the Treasurer of the Province, and one of the loyalists who left Boston in 1776. M. D. Raymond, *Gray Genealogy* (Tarrytown, 1887), p. 192.

⁶ Mrs. Abel Keggell, the cousin of Mrs. Parkman.

⁷ Reverend John Webb.

⁸ Dr. Joshua Smith. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 436.

⁹ Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

¹⁰ Reverend Marston Cabot (Harvard 1724), the first minister of Thompson, Conn., 1729-1756. *Sibley*, VII, 320-324.

¹¹ Richard Salter (Harvard 1739), later the minister at Mansfield, Conn., 1744-1787. *Sibley*, X, 404-409.

¹² Reverend Peter Thatcher.

¹³ Richard Allestree, D.D. (1619-1681), the royalist divine, is generally held to have been the author of *The Whole Duty of Man*, which was first published in 1658, and went through more than thirty editions. The work Parkman refers to may have been his *Forty Sermons whereof Twenty-one are now First Published*, 2 vols. (London, 1684).

Elias, and Two Elizas) accompany'd us to Charlestown. My Dauter Molly, who had been at Boston Several Weeks, being now to return home with us. Mounted between 11 and 12. Din'd at Brother Barretts¹⁴ at Cambridge, his wife having lately been deliver'd of a son. It was after one when we left Cambridge. N.B. The Distemper not so raging as last week, when no less than 8 dy'd therefrom. At Mr. Harringtons Tavern we had Mr. Belcher Hancocks Company to Marlborough. Got home between 9 and 10 and found all in Safety. D.G.

6. A.M. Repeated Sermon on Mat. 24, 44, from Luke 12, 40. P.M. repeated sermon on 1 Tim. 1, 15. A dry Time.

7. A very Mercifull Rain. Mrs. Hardy returning from her Brother Haywards acquaint'd me that he had lost another Child by the Throat Distemper.

8. In the Forenoon I was at the Funeral of Mr. Haywards Child. From thence I rode to Josiah Bowkers, call'd at John Bowkers¹⁵ and thence proceeded to Mr. Cushing¹⁶ to Association. Mr. Prentice, Mr. Loring¹⁷ and Mr. Frink¹⁸ were there. Mr. Loring gave us some account of his late Journey to York to visit Mr. Edmund Brown, late of Sudbury, under Condemnation for the Murther of [blank] Briant; and gave us a Concio on Eph. 6, 18 and part of 19. Mr. Meacham¹⁹ of Coventry and Mr. Woodbridge²⁰ of Hatfield came in. At night I returned home, because of Several Workmen mowing today for me. Scil. Mr. Cornelius Biglo, Mr. John Caruth and Jonathan Green. Mr. Biglo stay'd over night. At Eve came Mr. Solomon Prentice.

9. I rode to Shrewsbury round by Mr. Whipple's. Mr. Biglo mow'd for me, made Hay etc. N.B. at Shrewsbury Mr. Prentice²¹ of Lancaster preach'd the Lecture on Ezek. 33, 31-32.

¹⁴ John Barrett, who had married Ruth, the daughter of Samuel Champney, Sr., of Cambridge. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 506.

¹⁵ Of Westborough until 1741, when he moved to Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 225.

¹⁶ Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁷ Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

¹⁸ Reverend Thomas Frink of Rutland.

¹⁹ Reverend Joseph Meacham (Harvard 1710), the minister of South Coventry, Conn., 1714-1752. *Sibley*, V, 533-536.

²⁰ Reverend Timothy Woodbridge, Jr., of Hatfield, Mass.

²¹ Reverend John Prentice.

10. Busy about my Hay part of the forenoon. Disappointed of all in my Lecture. I repeated Sermon on Ps. 43, 3, 4. After Lecture Lieutenant Tainter and Neighbor Thurston were very helpfull about my Hay—pitching up what was in Disorder in the Barn and poling in a Quantity that was abroad. A pritty hot Season.

12. Weather chang'd, windy and Cool. Jonas Warrin junior (Son of Jonas) mow'd. Mr. Biglo brought up Wheat, Books etc. in his Cart from Boston.

13. Sacrament. A.M. on Ps. 65, 4. N.B. the Number LXIV. P.M. on Mat. 10, 14, 15, 16. Deacon Fay²² old Mrs. Knowlton, Mrs. Dinah Goodenow,²³ Mrs. Deliverance Fay,²⁴ Mrs. Grow²⁵ and Mrs. Walker²⁶ din'd with us.

14. Catechiz'd a. and p.m. at the meeting House. My Sons busy (except Catechizing Time) about the Hay.

15. I rode to my ministerial Meadow, found Edward and Benjamin Whipple mowing. It was already somewhat Brown and ought to have been cutt before this Day. I rode to Mr. Whipples, Captain Fays, Mr. Grouts,²⁷ Cousin Winchesters, Mr. Nathaniel Whitneys, Walkers, Tainters (where I din'd—N.B. Discourse with Bekkey),²⁸ old Mrs. Rice's and thence home about 2 p.m.

16. Sam Bumpso gave me a Day at my Meadow. Edward and Benjamin Whipple mowing there also. N.B. Neighbor Warrin mowing for me at Home. Zebadiah Smith brought home Plad and Calamaneo for my Gown.

17. Neighbor Warrin came between 10 and 11, mow'd till near noon then pitch'd up a great parcel of Hay in the Bay and Barn Floor and put the mow to rights. He mow'd a little and was so ill that he broke off before night, but help'd us in carrying in Hay. Mr. Eliezer Bellows carted home Boards for me, the Remainder of what I bought of Mr. Mead.

18. Mr. Francis Whipple carted home 4 Load of Hay from the

²² Captain John Fay.

²³ Mrs. David Goodenow.

²⁴ Mrs. Samuel Fay.

²⁵ Mrs. Samuel Grow.

²⁶ Mrs. Josiah Walker.

²⁷ Joseph Grout.

²⁸ Mrs. Simon Tainter.

Ministerial Meadow, His Father and Brother assisting him at the Meadow in poling, Loading, etc.

19. Mr. Caruth mow'd on the South side. P.M. the Boys pol'd in some Hay from the South side which was mow'd by Neighbor Warrin—and I rode to Shrewsbury.

20. In the Morning I walk'd with Dr. Smith to See Solomon Hapgood, second son of Captain Hapgood²⁹ who was very bad of the Throat Distemper. I preach'd on Hos. 6, 1 a. and p.m. After Services Mr. Cushing came home, and went to Captain Hapgoods—But the sun being sett I returned home.

21. Thomas Winchester and Thomas Whitney went with Edward Whipple to mow in the Meadow. Thomas Whitney soon cutt himself and went home. My little Boys considerable of Hay to take Care of and nobody to help 'em. P.M. Messers. Whipples brought home (with one Team) Two Load of Hay from the Meadow and got up one Load from below my old House and southside. Sold them a Barrell of Cyder for 16 Shillings. N.B. Neighbor Cook³⁰ and John Rogers in Contest before Colonel Nahum Ward.³¹

22. I rose early and rode as far as Mr. Biglo's. Met Mr. Eliezer Bellows going to work for Ensign Maynard³² notwithstanding that he had promis'd to come and help me, for which I was disquieted with him. Call'd at Neighbor Abner Newtons and receiv'd £5. Neighbor Biglo and his Boy, neighbor Daniel Hardy and Jonas Warrin, junior mow'd for me. The weather Clear yet and the Earth very dry. The Staple in my Pump Handle drew out and Sunk down to the Box, which oblig'd me to pull up the pump Spire; and it being very long, Neighbor Hardy (who endeavor'd to hold it up) let it fall and broke off the Top nigh a foot and half which put us into much trouble for Water. N.B. Neighbor Jesse Maynard³³ and his wife here in order to their owning the Covenant. N.B. Solomon Hapgood

²⁹ Thomas Hapgood of Shrewsbury. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 306.

³⁰ Cornelius Cook.

³¹ The magistrate, of Shrewsbury.

³² Stephen Maynard of Westborough.

³³ Son of David Maynard, an original settler.

and Mr. Daniel Drury, Child, of Shrewsbury, bury'd, both having dy'd of the Throat Distemper.

23. Tom Black, Boy to Mr. Biglo, came late in the Morning to work; afternoon it rain'd so that it beat him wholly off. Before the Rain prevail'd much Mr. Francis Whipple brought Home a Load of Hay from the meadow.

24. Rain still. The Seasonableness of the Rain may prevent our meadow repining for our Hay, though Two Load or more at the Meadow and 3 or 4 Days Mowing at home lyes expos'd. P.M. clear'd away and nigh $\frac{1}{2}$ after 4 o'Clock Mr. Biglo came and Tom with him and mow'd till night the new ground above the Orchard and both of them lodg'd here.

25. Mr. Biglo went to the Meadow to mow the North Side of the Brook. Tom mow'd a little in the morning, and afterwards we all made and raked till night. N.B. Disappointed by Neighbor Daniel Warrin, whom I would fain have had for the afternoon although I willingly releas'd him to his own work in the morning. At Eve reckon'd with Neighbor Aaron Forbush. N.B. Timothy Warrin and wife here in the Evening.

26. Mr. Biglo went again to mow the north side of the Meadow. Tom Rak'd at Home. N.B. Neighbor Daniel Warrin came to work, but I had engag'd help Sufficient, and my Business being near finish'd I let him have his Choice to go or Stay upon which he went home. Mr. Aaron Forbush came between 10 and 11 a.m. with his Team and got in Two Turns of Hay. Mr. Biglo afternoon came and help'd rake and Cock the Hay at Home.

27. On Isa. 26, 20, 21. P.M. it rain'd.

28. Rain. Read Diogenese Laertius, volume 1.

29. Rode to Mr. Whipple's and to the Meadow. Hazy all Forenoon. Clear, p.m. Mr. Zebulon Smith here and din'd with us. Flax pull'd.

30. Mr. Whipple brought home 3 Turns of Hay from the Meadow, which finish'd the Bargain with him, and he brought up 8 or 9 Cocks from the Low Ground at Home, the rest being too Wett.

31. A Clear good Hay Day. We open'd and Spread what the Storms had Soak'd and recock'd it by the help of Neighbor Daniel

Warrin who help'd me from noon till 4 o'Clock p.m. We pol'd in Some leavy Hay from the New Ground on the East Side of the upper Garden. At Night a Thunder Storm. The Two little Boys rak'd yesterday and today at the Meadow what Mr. Biglo mow'd, and Aaron Forbush junior (who went about the middle of the afternoon) cock'd it, about 28 Cocks. N.B. Girls to Huckleberrying.

AUGUST, 1740.

1. Lowery. Mr. Joseph Crosby¹ of Worcester here, and din'd with us. Rainy still. Timothy Warrin² here at Evening as were several others.

2. Mr. Crosby having been to Southborough inform'd himself in the particulars of the Sudden Death of Mr. Jonathan Johnson there, which he related to us. How frequently doth God give us Warning, and call upon us to be ready also! Lowery Morning.

3. Cloudy. On Ps. 91, 1. Mr. Holloway din'd with us. Rainy Eve.

4. Rainy Day. Very great Frown of Providence on the Hay and Barley Harvest.

5. Lowery and Drizley Still. P.M. Clearer. Mr. Samuel Taylor of Southborough here. He inform'd me that Sometime agoe they had a Fast at Southborough on Account of the Throat Distemper, which Fast I never had heard a bitt of till now.

6. A bright Morning, which we have not had this long Time. I think ever since Thursday last. Mr. Barrett, going to Shrewsbury, call'd here. Letter from Mr. Lydius of Albany, informing that the Rices³ of Canada desire one of their Brethren of New England would go up to Albany and meet them on September 6 next, in order to their making a Visit hither. Neighbour Seth Rice⁴ here with the Letter, himself under Indispositions.

7. We poled in the last of our Hay at Home, which was Cutt Several Weeks agoe.

8. Neighbor Caruth reap'd my Wheat. About 14 shock from less than half an Acre.

¹ An early settler. See Lincoln, *Worcester*, pp. 46-47.

² Son of Captain Daniel Warrin of Westborough.

³ The story of the captivity of the Rice boys was recorded by Parkman. See *The Story of the Rice Boys* (Westborough, 1906).

⁴ Son of Edmund Rice of Westborough.

9. Mr. Biglo and How with him reap'd half an acre of Rye, so that it was all secur'd at once.

10. On Mat. 10, 17 to 20. Luke 12, 21. Dr. Smith of Shrewsbury here p.m. and supp'd with me. He had been to See Mr. Bradishes Family, Three of which had the Throat Distemper. Beriah Rice had also a Child sick of the Same.

11. My Wife rode with me to Marlborough. I visited Colonel Woods⁵ who was much indispos'd by Hydropic and Asthmatic Disorders. I din'd with Mr. Smith, where also din'd Mr. Cushing and Master Loring. We visited the Colonel after Dinner and were also at the Doctors and at Captain Williams.⁶ While we were at the Captain's a great storm of Rain arose. We rode home in the Evening after the Rain.

12. Our Water in the Pump So fails that we fetch'd up a Barrell from the old well on a pair of Thills I made for that purpose. P.M. Mr. Thomas Bruce here. I rode down to Mr. Bradish's⁷ to see his Wife and Dauter who were sick.

13. I rode over to see Neighbor Beriah Rice's Child which had the Throat Distemper but was better. P.M. Dr. Smith here. I was inform'd that Mr. Simon Goddard⁸ of Shrewsbury has lost a Third Child of the awful Disease.

14. I went to Mr. Aaron Forbush⁹ and perswaded him to bring home the Hay which Mr. Biglo mow'd on the north side of the meadow the 25 and 26th of last month and he carted it home accordingly.

15. The Widow Mary Rice,¹⁰ Neighbor Grow¹¹ here. I wrote and sent a Letter to my Nephew Benjamin Parkman,¹² who is gone to settle at Philadelphia.

16. Ebenezer rode over to Mr. Francis Pierce's.

17. On Luke 12, 21. Mrs. Bathsheba Pratt,¹³ Mrs. Rebecca

⁵ Benjamin Woods.

⁶ Abraham Williams, Parkman's brother-in-law.

⁷ James Bradish of Westborough.

⁸ Formerly of Hopkinton. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 285.

⁹ Son of Deacon Thomas Forbush.

¹⁰ Mrs. Thomas Rice.

¹¹ Samuel Grow.

¹² The son of William Parkman, Parson Parkman's brother.

¹³ Mrs. John Pratt.

Warrin,¹⁴ Mrs. Joanna Forbush¹⁵ and Mrs. Sarah Bruce¹⁶ din'd with us. At Noon I receiv'd a Letter from Mr. Ebenezer Morse¹⁷ to request me to preach at Rutland this Day sennight—Mr. Frink having abdicated, but it must be (by Divine Permission) our Communion Day. At Eve I sent an answer by Dr. Smith who had been to See Two more of Mr. James Bradish's Children Sick of the Throat Distemper. Scil. Jonas and Joseph.

18. Town Meeting respecting a Grammar Schoolmaster. A very rainy Day.

19. Mr. Asher Rice¹⁸ here to take my Advice respecting his Journey to Albany.

20. Mrs. Rachel Bowker¹⁹ visited us, and Din'd here, as did Dr. Smith likewise. Ebenezer to Shrewsbury and got the mare Shod.

21. Great Expectation of Mr. Barrett to preach but he came not. I repeated on Ps. 43, 3, 4. After Lecture Brother Hicks and David Baverick put up a Trough on Back Side of my House. N.B. Ebenezer and Samuel Hicks rode to Cambridge, the latter to bring up the Mare.

22. Very Rainy Day. Brother Samuel Breck came, being on his Journey from Springfield to Cambridge.

23. Clear Weather. Brother Samuel went on his Journey to Cambridge. Brother Hicks put up the Troughs at the Back side of my House. Samuel Hicks return'd from Cambridge.

24. Ps. 65, 4. Heb. 13, 20, 21. Sacrament.

25. Early in the Morning I visited Mr. Bradish's Family. Sarah very low, but Somewhat reviv'd. I found her Smoaking. I proceeded therefore on my Journey. Stopp'd at Mr. Swift's. Din'd at Two o'Clock at Cambridge. Went to Boston. Ebenezer went to Charlestown to bring back the mare to Cambridge. Brother Elias weak yet—he had a fitt this Day.

¹⁴ Mrs. Timothy Warrin.

¹⁵ Mrs. Jonathan Forbush, Jr.

¹⁶ Mrs. Thomas Bruce.

¹⁷ Later the minister at Boylston, Mass.

¹⁸ Son of Thomas Rice. He had been captured by the Indians in 1704 and later was redeemed. DeForest and Bates, *Westborough*, pp. 37-39.

¹⁹ The daughter of John Bowker of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 330.

26. The Several Companys of Volunteers for the Expedition against Cuba, quarter'd in Boston, muster'd to Day to receive their Bounty Money from the Province. Four Companys were compleat in Arms, and five were unprovided. Din'd at Brother Samuels. P.M. at Mr. John Brecks. At Eve at Mr. Keggels, and Supp'd at Brother Alexander's.

27. Commencement. Din'd in the Hall. My Kinsman Elias²⁰ Receiv'd his Degree, but did not dispute. Lodg'd at Father Champney's, and Cousen Elizabeth,²¹ Her Brother and Mr. Halyer at Deacon Sparhawks.²² Sorrowful News of the Death of Mr. Stoddard²³ of Chelmsford, who dy'd in his Well.

28. A.M. at Sir Gay's²⁴ Chamber where was Mr. Obadiah Ayres,²⁵ Mr. Samuel Coolidge,²⁶ etc. Din'd at Sir Princes²⁷ Chamber. P.M. Negro Boys in Masquerade. Eve at Mr. Rogers.²⁸

29. Brother Hicks goes to Boston dissatisfy'd about the Managements of the Directors of the Land Bank. Ebenezer so ill he could not go to Boston as was propos'd, that he might go to School. I undertook my Journey home. Call'd at Mr. John Hunts²⁹ at Watertown (who has lately set up a Still House there). There I found Mr. Cheney³⁰ of Brookfield who was riding home also. We din'd at Mr. Williams's³¹ at Weston where were Mr. Seccomb³² and Halery³³ of Newton (a young preacher). At Marlborough We found Colonel Woods in a low State of Health.

²⁰ Elias Parkman (Harvard 1737) was the son of Elias Parkman of Boston. Elias, Jr., became a physician of Boston. *Sibley*, X, 223-224.

²¹ Elizabeth, the daughter of Joseph Champney of Cambridge.

²² Nathaniel Sparhawk. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 657.

²³ Reverend Samson Stoddard (Harvard 1701), the minister at Chelmsford, 1706-1740. *Sibley*, V, 119-122.

²⁴ Samuel Gay (Harvard 1740). *Sibley*, X, 496.

²⁵ (Harvard 1710). The chaplain of Castle William. *Sibley*, V, 510-512.

²⁶ (Harvard 1724). He was the schoolmaster of Watertown. *Sibley*, VII, 326-331.

²⁷ Thomas Prince (Harvard 1740).

²⁸ Daniel Rogers (Harvard 1725), a tutor at Harvard College. *Sibley*, VII, 554-560.

²⁹ A Representative. Bond, *Watertown*, p. 304.

³⁰ Reverend Thomas Cheney.

³¹ Reverend William Williams.

³² Reverend John Seccomb of Harvard, Mass.

³³ Parkman probably meant Jonathan Helyer (Harvard 1738), who later was the minister at Newport. *Sibley*, X, 294-295.

Call'd at Dr. Gotts. Mr. Cheney rode to our House and lodged here.

30. Mr. Cheney went on his Journey. The Throat Distemper increases in Westborough. Sarah Bradish³⁴ (a Member of our Church) was bury'd the Day before Yesterday, and Joseph Bradish, her brother of about 7 or 8, was bury'd yesterday, and Some Number are Sick.

31. On Micah 6, 9 and p.m. on Zech. 7, 5, preparatory to the Fast which with the Advice of the Deacons of the Church and the Selectmen of the Town I appointed to be on Thursday next. The persons for whom prayers were ask'd to Day, being Sick of the Throat Distemper were Richard Barns, Hannah (wife of Noah) Rice, Robert Bradish, Miriam Fisk, Abigail Dunton, a child of Thomas Bruce, Four Children at Mr. Gamels.³⁵

S E P T E M B E R , 1 7 4 0 .

1. I visited Captain Warrins, Thomas Bruce's and Samuel Hardys Familys. N.B. Captain Warrins Son Silas ill with the Throat Distemper, but walks about. Mrs. Hardy ill with the Same and Several of their Children.

2. My Wife rode to Mr. Winchesters¹ a.m. and with me p.m. to Mr. Wheelers,² Mr. Balls,³ etc. and thence over the Hill to Mr. Gamels, Jesse Maynards,⁴ etc. Simon Tainter junior our Company back. Captain Haggood of Shrewsbury burys his Eldest Son of the Throat Distemper to Day. Very Cool Evening.

3. A great Frost last night.

4. A Fast was kept by this Church and Town on occasion of the Throat Distemper coming among us. I began the Exercises. Mr. Cushing⁵ preach'd on Amos 4, 10 the first and last Clauses. Mr. Cushing prayed p.m. and Mr. Prentice⁶ of Grafton preach'd

³⁴ Daughter of James Bradish.

³⁵ Samuel Gamel or Gamwell.

¹ Benjamin Winchester of Westborough.

² Joseph Wheeler.

³ Nathan Ball.

⁴ Son of David Maynard.

⁵ Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

⁶ Reverend Solomon Prentice.

on Jonah 3, 10. Lieutenant Brigham⁷ of Southboro and his wife, Mr. Phinehas Hardy and Neighbor Zebulon Rice's wife at Supper with us. At Eve I rode down to visit Neighbor Thomas Bruce's Family, Two of whose Children are very bad.

5. I improv'd the forenoon as Separately as I could to my usual Exercises. P.M. undertook to make a Visit to Colonel Woods who (as I hear) grows worse, but a great Storm of Rain, Thunder, etc. prevented my going any further than Captain Warrins where I was confin'd (much against my Inclination at this Time) Several Hours.

6. Mr. Samuel Coolidge here. He was riding to Leicester. I rode with him as far as Shrewsbury. I din'd at Mr. Cushings, and thence I rode to Rutland at the repeated Sollicitation of Mr. Ebenezer Morse, and Captain Howard by him, Mr. Frink having ceased to preach. I lodg'd at Mr. Frinks.

7. An exceeding rainy Day. I preach'd at Rutland a.m. on Ps. 122, 6 to the End. P.M. on Jude 10, 21. At Evening came Captain Stevens,⁸ Ensign Moses How⁹ and a Third to see me. Mr. Frink and I sat up till past 1 o'Clock upon his Farewell Sermon on July 27 last, from Rev. 3, 3.

8. A.M. I visited Ensign How and Jonathan Goodenow, and Mr. Frink accompanying me as far on my Journey as to the Grist Mill, there he stopp'd. I call'd to see Mr. Calwell¹⁰ and old Mr. Clark, and Lieutenant Davis¹¹ who had Several Children sick of the Throat Distemper with whom I pray'd. N.B. Dr. Fletcher¹² accompany'd me down below Biglo's.

9. At the Burial of Thomas Bruce's Child who dy'd by the Throat Distemper.

10. My wife rode with me to Marlborough being ask'd by Dr. Gott¹³ to meet with a young widow whom he purposed to bring

⁷ Nathan Brigham.

⁸ Deacon Joseph Stevens of Rutland.

⁹ Also of Rutland.

¹⁰ John Caldwell of Rutland.

¹¹ Simon Davis of Rutland.

¹² Hezekiah Fletcher, the physician of Rutland. Jonas Reed, *A History of Rutland* (Worcester, 1836), pp. 115-116.

¹³ Benjamin Gott.

from Boston to his House this Evening. We visited Colonel Woods whose illness So increases that this Day he is got up into his Chamber from which tis fear'd he will never come down. We waited at Evening for the Doctor at his House till we were weary, and then return'd home without seeing him.

11. I rode up to the Fast at Shrewsbury accompany'd by Mr. Stone.¹⁴ Mr. Cushing pray'd and Mr. Stone preach'd on Ps. 57, 1. Mr. Prentice of Grafton pray'd p.m. and I preach'd from Mic. 6, 9. I return'd at Evening.

12. Ensign Forbush¹⁵ sent his Son and a Yoke of Cattle, Sergeant Bruce a Son and a Yoke of Cattle and Captain Warrin¹⁶ his Oxen, and plough and Harrow to plough and harrow my rugged Ground on the South Side.

13. Benjamin Forbush¹⁷ work'd for me, a.m. mowing Bushes. P.M. took care of Stalks. Daniel How¹⁸ came part of the afternoon and help'd.

14. On Mic. 6, 9. Eccl. 8, 11. Mrs. Billings¹⁹ din'd with us.

15. P.M. Mr. Baxter²⁰ and Madam accompany'd by Captain Winchesters²¹ wife of Framingham, came, and they lodged here. N.B. This Day arriv'd Neighbor Eliezer Rice from Albany with his Brother Ozorongoughton²² and Mr. Tarbell²³ for a Companion and Interpreter.

16. Mr. Baxter and Madam, Captain Winchester and his wife rode from hence to go to Brimfield. I rode with them as far as Neighbor Seth Rice's, where I saw the Captives. P.M. at the Burying of another of Thomas Bruces Children and visited one of Captain Warrins which was very low of the Same Distemper. Towards Evening the Captives came to view to old House where

¹⁴ Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

¹⁵ Thomas Forbush, Jr.

¹⁶ Daniel Warrin.

¹⁷ Son of Aaron Forbush.

¹⁸ Son of Parkman's neighbor, Hezekiah How.

¹⁹ Hannah, wife of Thomas Billings of Westborough.

²⁰ Reverend Joseph Baxter of Medfield.

²¹ Ebenezer Winchester.

²² The Indian name of Timothy Rice who had been captured in 1704. Parson Parkman later spelled this name Oughtzorongoughton. See, *The Story of the Rice Boys*.

²³ John Tarbell. See Green, *Groton during the Indian Wars*, pp. 116-120.

Mr. Rice us'd to dwell, and they were at my House, Some number of the Neighbours accompanying them.

17. Mr. Baines²⁴ of Marlborough came to digg my Well. A.M. it rain'd. P.M. he wrought. I rode to the South and South west of the Town, was at old Mr. Rice's. The Chief had been there and remember'd the Old Gentleman. They were down with him to view the place where he was carry'd away Captive. N.B. I wrote to the Governor concerning the Captives.

18. The Funeral of Captain Warrins little Daughter, which dy'd by the Throat Distemper. The Strangers went from us to Groton to visit Captain Tarbell. They were at my House as they went. Mr. Baines went off in the Morning to look him up an hand to work with him, he having taken my well by the Great [?]. In the Bargain we agreed that he Should Dig till he found Water to my Reasonable Content, and Should Stone the Well compleat and be four feet within the wall at the Bottom, for Ten pounds and his own and a man's keeping, and I should draw him Stones convenient about the Well. And in Case he Should not find a good Spring this Season the well shall be covered up till another, only he Should receive five pounds of money and the remainder when the Well should be finished whenever it Shall be.

19. Very Cold, Windy but bright Morning. Mr. Baines came late from Marlborough and Sett to his work without an Hand. Mr. Whitefield²⁵ came last Night to Boston.

20. Baines at Work part of the Day—but went home about an Hour after Dinner. Mr. Rice return'd from Groton.

21. Ps. 126, chiefly 10, 3 and 4. P.M. Eccl. 8, 11.

22. Rain. P.M. Captain Eager²⁶ and Lieutenant Holloway²⁷ here.

23. Rain a.m. As Soon as I had din'd (Somewhat after one o'Clock) I Set out from Cambridge. At Sudbury lit on Mr. Samuel Bagnal going to Boston. I rode with him and got to Town before nine o'Clock. Lodg'd at Brother Elias'. N.B. Ebenezer²⁸ lodges there and goes to the North Latin School. This

²⁴ William Bains.

²⁵ Reverend George Whitefield, the famous revivalist.

²⁶ James Eager of Westborough.

²⁷ William Holloway of Westborough.

²⁸ Parkman's eldest son.

he has done nigh a fortnight. N.B. An Awfull Providence yesterday at Mr. Checkleys²⁹ meeting House in Boston. Three or Four Persons kill'd in the crowd, and many wounded—among the wounded sister Esther³⁰ and her Dauter. Mr. Whitefield preaches Twice every Day to the astonishment of all.

24. Having receiv'd no return from the Governor³¹ touching the Captives with us, I waited on his Excellency, who told me the Governor and Council had directed the Secretary to write me an Answer and he had done it, but knew not where it lodg'd, or where it miscarried. It rained a.m. and detain'd me at Irelands till past 11. From thence I rode up to Dana's, on the South part of Cambridge, and to Father Champney's³² from whence I went to College where Mr. Whitefield had been preaching. His Text was 2 Cor. 2, 17. I din'd at Brother Barretts³³ and thence went to Mr. Appletons³⁴ where Mr. Whitefield was. N.B. The Account which he gave of the Time and Manner of the powerful working of the Spirit of God upon him. P.M. He preach'd in the College Yard again; his Text was Mat. 11, 28. It was to incredible multitudes, and with wondrous power. N.B. I wrote to Captain Tarbell. At Eve I rode over to Medford with Mr. Turell³⁵ and his wife. Lodg'd at my Kinsman Bradshaws.³⁶

25. Mr. Turell rode with me to Charleston. Mr. Whitefield preach'd the publick Lecture at Boston. His Text John 2, 11. P.M. he preach'd at Charlestown on John 3, 3. At Evening only Sister rode up with me to Cambridge. Mr. Tainter of Westborough having taken my Portmantle.

26. We rode to Dr. Robys³⁷ and din'd there. From thence to Marlborough to see Colonel Woods who was by this Time reduced to a very low State by the Hydrops Pectoris. In the midst of many Fears respecting his Sincerity, he maintained an humble

²⁹ Reverend Samuel Checkley.

³⁰ The wife of Parkman's brother, Alexander.

³¹ Jonathan Belcher, Governor of Massachusetts.

³² Samuel Champney, Sr., Parkman's father-in-law.

³³ Parkman's brother-in-law, John Barrett of Cambridge.

³⁴ Reverend Nathaniel Appleton of Cambridge.

³⁵ Reverend Ebenezer Turell of Medford.

³⁶ Parkman's niece, Sarah, married Samuel Bradshaw of Cambridge.

³⁷ Ebenezer Roby, the physician of Sudbury.

Hope in God. I pray'd with him and took leave. Call'd at the Doctors and return'd Home (with my Sister Willard⁸⁸ with me). N.B. Mr. Baines came on the 23d near night, and the next Day his Young Man, one Merritt, and they both work'd daily at the Well. Sam Bumpso came on the 24 and pinch'd up my Thrashing Floor. Mr. Thomas Billings came for Lieutenant Holloway and Sow'd nigh Three pecks of Rye upon my New Ground on the South Side. And the Cattle were brought from the woods. Sam Bumpso and Ezekiel Pratt wrought wheat.

27. Sam Bumpso Thrashing. Mr. Baines and Merritt digging. Eliezer Rice rode to Groton for Mr. Tarbell in order to his going down, at the Command of the Governor, to Boston.

28. Repeated on John 3, 36. Mr. Tarbell came after meeting from Groton.

29. The Captives went to Boston. In the middle of the Night Mr. Sables came from the Secretary with another Letter concerning the Captives, the first having miscarried. But I had already taken effectual Care.

30. Rain. Sister Hicks was last night deliver'd of the Sixth Son. Father Champney came up. He brings word that Colonel Woods dy'd last night. Sam Bumpso thrash'd in the Morning. Thomas Winchester and Sam Bumpso righted my Fence which divides the upper from the lower Field.

OCTOBER, 1740.

1. Sam Bumpso Thrashing Wheat Still. Finish'd it somewhat before night, and winnow'd it over a first Time. Mr. Baxter and Madam in their return from Brimfield call'd here a while. P.M. I visited Thomas Bruces Wife, Ensign Forbushs Child, and Neighbor Cooks¹ Children who were sick, and had my Mare shod. Mrs. Fisher and Mrs. Whittemore visited Sister Hicks.

2. Thomas and Joshua Winchester gathering apples and Corn in the upper Field. Carry'd in Stalks, etc. I rode to the Fast at Hopkinton which was on account of the Throat Distemper. I pray'd and preach'd a.m. on 1 Pet. 5, 6 and at noon I rode to Marl-

⁸⁸ Mrs. Josiah Willard of Salem, Parkman's sister Susanna.

¹ Cornelius Cook, the blacksmith.

borough to the Funeral of my worthy Friend Colonel Benjamin Woods. There were Mr. Swift,² Loring,³ Cushing, Stone, Rice⁴ (of Sturbridge). Mr. Swift pray'd. Colonel William Ward,⁵ Major Keyes,⁶ Captain Amsden,⁷ Samuel Brigham Esquire,⁸ Captain Williams⁹ and Captain Barnard¹⁰ were the Bearers. I lodg'd at Madam Woods's with Mr. Swift. N.B. Baines and Marritt came to work about noon at the well.

3. I return'd home. Baines and Marritt at the well. Exceeding Cold at Night.

4. Baines and Marritt at the Well. They have got down about 21 feet. Very Cold. Mr. John Ballantine¹¹ came from Hopkinton this Evening to preach for me. At the Funeral of Ensign Forbush's Child which dy'd of the Throat Distemper.

5. Greatly afflicted with the Cattle breaking into the Corn. Rainy Day. Mr. John Ballantine preach'd a.m. on 1 Tim. 5, 22. P.M. on Eccl. 1, 2. The Chief, Rice not well. Was at my House at Eve as he went from his Brother Wards to his Brother Seths. In the middle of the Night was call'd out of my Bed because the Cattle had broke into the Corn.

6. I rode with Mr. Ballantine a mile or Two towards Hopkinton. Was at Ensign Newtons,¹² Charles Rice's, and other Neighbors. Din'd with the Captain who was grown better. P.M. Lieutenant Baker¹³ Sent his son and Team and Neighbor Pratt¹⁴ his Moses to gather my Half of the Lower Field of Corn, Beans, etc. Several Neighbors at Eve.

7. Baines and Marritt again at the well. Paul Fay Sent by Cornet Howard to help me. He carted Stones for the well with

² Reverend Jonathan Swift of Framingham.

³ Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

⁴ Reverend Caleb Rice.

⁵ Of Southborough.

⁶ John Keyes of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 409.

⁷ Isaac Amsden of Marlborough.

⁸ Prominent resident of the south part of Marlborough.

⁹ Abraham Williams of Marlborough.

¹⁰ Captain Robert Barnard of Marlborough.

¹¹ (Harvard 1735). Later the minister at Westfield, Mass. *Sibley*, IX, 468-472.

¹² Thomas Newton.

¹³ Edward Baker.

¹⁴ John Pratt.

Deacon Tomlins¹⁵ Oxen and Neighbor Hows Cart. Cold winds, but bright Sun.

8. Baines and Marritt at the Well. The Captives went off, desiring Prayers in our Congregation for them. N.B. Captain Tarbell of Groton return'd home. I rode 2 or 3 Miles with him to Shew him the Road. N.B. His levelling Rice and his Brother, etc. I visited Mr. Jacob Rice¹⁶ and his Family, and Mrs. Thankful Rice.¹⁷

9. In great perplexity in the fore part of the Day by Reason of the Cattle and Hoggs breaking in upon my few Apples, tossing about the piles of Stalks, etc. Old Mr. Maynard at my urgent request Sent his son Ebenezer who with his Cousens Team carted the Stalks into the Barn and the Apples over to Mr. Hows Mill. Mr. Cushing preach'd my Lecture on Luke 16, 11, 2 last words. Baines and Warrin work'd at the well, Marrissts arm being sprain'd. Husk'd at Eve, but my wife not well.

10. Last Night my Wife had a terrible Convulsion Fitt, But through Gods great mercy it did not continue long. She by Degrees came to her Senses again. Brother Hicks was call'd and sent for Dr. Gott. His young man came, he being himself at Boston, celebrating his own Nuptials.¹⁸ The young man attempted to Bleed my Wife but miss'd the Veins Some Number of Times; but when daily Light came on he succeeded and she bled freely. She was in her pregnancy 4 or 5 Months gone. The bleeding She judg'd was very beneficial to her. Mr. Baines went home.

11. Very Cold and Raw. Old Mr. Maynard¹⁹ and his Son Nathan cut and Carted Home Two Load of Wood. Dr. Gott and his young man here.

12. Sacrament. I preach'd on Ps. 126, 3, 4 a. and p.m. Deacon Fay,²⁰ Mrs. Knowlton and Mrs. Whipple din'd with us. After meeting Mr. Ezekiel Upham of Sturbridge here.

¹⁵ Isaac Tomlin.

¹⁶ Jacob Rice of Westborough.

¹⁷ Mrs. Josiah Rice of Westborough.

¹⁸ Benjamin Gott married his second wife, Lydia Ward of Boston, Oct. 5, 1740.

¹⁹ David Maynard.

²⁰ John Fay.

13. Dr. Gott and his young man here. Catechiz'd at the meeting House a. and p.m.

14. Notwithstanding that it was Somewhat rainy My Wife and I rode down to Marlborough to attend upon the preaching of the Reverend Mr. George Whitefield. My Neighbor Barns carried my Sister Willard, Daniel How carried my Dauter Molly, and old Mr. Green²¹ carried Thomme. Mr. Whitefield preach'd at Sudbury in the forenoon, and came about $\frac{1}{2}$ after 3 this afternoon. He preach'd to a great Assembly from Luke 18, 14. N.B. Governor Belcher present. In Dr. Gotts Name I asked Mr. Whitefield and his Fellow Travellers to his House and they accordingly went, but could not be perswaded to make any Stay nor to lodge Short of Worcester, even altho the weather was rainy. I Supp'd at Mr. Smiths²² in Company with Mr. Dorr,²³ Mr. Stone, and Mr. Hemingway²⁴ of Townshend, but I lodg'd at the Doctors. My Sister rode home with Captain Warrin, and Thomme with Mr. Green, but My Wife and Molly Stay'd because of the Rain. N.B. Mr. Dorrs Account of their Troubles in Mendon Strengthened by the Testimony of Mr. Bruce²⁵ of the Same Town.

15. My wife Stays at Marlborough. Molly rode home with me. When I came home I had the Sorrowful Sight of the Mischief done by my Cattle breaking in upon my Corn which lay husk'd in the Barn, for I could have no Convenience to carry it up. The Disaster respecting the Corn was so much the more trouble some as my Corn was exceeding Short having but half the Field and what there was was exceeding poor and mean and soft. P.M. James Bradish so kind as to give me the cutting of Three Load of Wood, and the Carrying up the good Corn which I had in the Barn, which the Cattle did not get over to (but to the Soft Corn only). N.B. The Good Corn carry'd up from the Barn was 14 or

²¹ John Green of Westborough.

²² Reverend Aaron Smith of Marlborough.

²³ Reverend Joseph Dorr of Mendon.

²⁴ Reverend Phineas Hemenway (Harvard 1730), the first minister at Townsend, Mass., 1734-1760. *Sibley*, VIII, 724-726.

²⁵ Benjamin Bruce. See John G. Metcalf, *Annals of the Town of Mendon* (Providence, 1880), pp. 237-238.

15 Baskets—and this was the biggest part of my Corn this Year.

16. Neighbor Daniel Warrin kill'd a small shoate for me which weigh'd 44 pound. Lieutenant Tainter Carted 3 Load of wood for me. P.M. at the Burial of the Child of Mr. Noah Rice. N.B. This is the Third Funeral at which I have been when Bearers have had Gloves and their minister none. Nigh Evening I rode up to Daniel Warrin, junior at Shrewsbury and to neighbor Eliezer Rice's. N.B. Dr. Gott brought home his Wife, but I could not wait upon him.

17. Brother Samuel Breck²⁶ brought up my wife from Marlborough, who had been there ever since Mr. Whitefields preaching there. Thome had rid down today to wait upon his Mother also.

18. Breck return'd. P.M. Mr. Dodge of Marlborough and Mr. Pomeroy²⁷ of New Haven here. The latter tarried over the Sabbath. N.B. The great hindrance by Company to me in my Studys.

19. On 1 Cor. 3, 9 a. and p.m. Repeating partly from Sermon on Acts 26, 16, 17, 18; the last Sermons on that Text from page 36 to 40, and from page 60 ad finem.

20. Mr. Pomeroy set out on his Journey. Town Meeting for my Support—granted an hundred and Twenty pounds (without mention of the wood, but a very cold season; Ground mostly covered with Snow in the Morning) in Case I supply the pulpit this Year.

21. Mr. Baynes came; went to work after noon. He had been absent so long that he spent all the Afternoon in emptying the water out of the well. Mr. Cushing here. Three Barrels and a part of a 4th of Cyder made by Mr. How, of my apples. N.B. Silas Warrin²⁸ brought the whole home. I rode to Neighbor Thomas Goodenows and to Mr. Elieser Beemans first of Evening. N.B. Samuel Allen with me.

22. Eleaser Williams help'd Mr. Baynes at the well. Mr. Baynes early in the morn kill'd a Shoate for me which weighed 60

²⁶ Mrs. Parkman's brother.

²⁷ Reverend Benjamin Pomeroy, minister at Hebron, Conn.

²⁸ The son of Captain Daniel Warrin.

and which I got Mr. Jesse Brigham to carry to my Mother at Boston. Marritt thrash'd Rie.

23. Mr. Daniel Warrin work'd with Mr. Baynes at the Well. Eliza Newton Sick.

24. Storm of Rain, a.m. Cold. Very difficultly perswaded Mr. Baynes to go on with the Work when it clear'd up, but Mr. Warrin came and was forward and then he consented. Greatly Troubled about my Trading with Mr. Warrin, he apprehending that I had sold him a young Sow which I did not judge I had properly and really bargained away to him.

25. No Sign of a Good Spring yet. They dugg till more than the Middle of the Afternoon and then broke off for this year.

26. On Mat. 10, 21, 22. 1 Cor. 3, 9. Mr. Pool²⁹ of Reading din'd here. At Eve I rode to Deacon Newtons³⁰ again to see his Dauter Eliza who was very bad with the Throat Distemper. P.M. I rode accompany'd by Mr. Whipple³¹ to see Mr. Seth Hudson³² who was sick. Call'd at Mr. Allens³³ and at Mr. Pilatiah Rice's.³⁴ Heard that Mr. Whitefield was taken up and carry'd off.

28. Ministers Meeting at my House. Rain P.M. Mr. Loring, Mr. Cushing, and Mr. Stone. Mr. Dorr also of Mendon came. I deliver'd a Concio on 1 Cor. 2, 9.

29. Mr. Dorr preach'd the Lecture on Prov. 29, 18. P.M. my sister and I rode to Mr. Tainters³⁵ to See a Child there Sick of the Throat Distemper.

30. Mr. Tainter, Mr. Harrington,³⁶ Mr. Aaron Forbush and Warrin came to take down my wild steer. They perswaded me rather to fell him and buy my Beef notwithstanding the keeping I had bestow'd and I consented and Sold him to Mr. Harrington for

²⁹ Benjamin Poole.

³⁰ Josiah Newton.

³¹ Francis Whipple of Westborough.

³² Of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 399.

³³ Ephraim Allen, who lived in that part of Westborough that later became Northborough.

³⁴ Palatiah (Pallatiah) Rice lived in Westborough.

³⁵ Simon Tainter.

³⁶ Samuel Harrington.

£13. Mr. Hezekiah Ward of Sturbridge here. We Shut up a Third Swine for Pork. Exceeding Cold for the Time of Year.

31. Mr. Hezekiah How and Eliezer Rice got down poles to cover my well with. I bought a pair of Steers one coming 4 which I had for 11£ 5 Shillings, and another coming 5 which was valued at 12£ 10, for which I was to give him a Young Cow with Calf, valued at 8£ 10, and a Red Steer coming 4 valued at 7£ 15, and he to give me in money 3£ 15. A.M. I rode to Marlborough to wait upon Mr. Aaron Smith in bringing home his New Wife. Lodg'd at Dr. Gotts upon whose new wife I now wished [blank] also.

NOVEMBER, 1740.

1. In the Morning I got my Horse Shod at Mr. William Witts.¹ I broke fast at Mr. Smiths, brought up Sally Gott² to tarry a while at our House, but we rode first to the Burial of Joseph Warrin Son of Neighbour Thomas Warrin who dy'd of the Throat Distemper at Lieutenant Tainters,³ and was buryed from thence. I din'd at Lieutenant Tainters. A Cold Season.

2. Repeated Isa. 26, 9. P.M. 2 Cor. 6, 1. Mrs. Ball (wife of Nathan) din'd with us. News that Mother Parkman was ill, Brother Elias worse, etc.

3. Brother Hicks carry'd down Sister Willard to Boston upon my Mare. Cold. Marritt and Dunton finish'd thrashing my Rye, and p.m. Cut Wood. Matthias Rice⁴ here.

4. Snow storm. Neighbour John Rogers kill'd a Shoat for me (weigh'd 50).

5. A Thaw. Wett weather.

6. Covering up my well it being very pleasant weather and the Earth open. Much Dirt had drop'd into the well by means of the Frosts. Mr. Mead here and Mr. Billings;⁵ the latter inform'd me

¹ The son of John Witt who came to Marlborough in the early 1700's. Hudson, *Marlborough*, pp. 473-474.

² Sarah Gott was Parkman's niece.

³ Joseph Tainter of Marlborough.

⁴ The son of Benjamin Rice of Marlborough. The Westborough Church Records indicate that Matthias and Anna Rice were admitted to the church Nov. 23, 1740.

⁵ Thomas Billings.

that the Committee for the School had sent for Mr. Jenison⁶ to keep our school for Two Months over on the North side, and That Corner had met, agreed and rais'd Money for his preaching to them, all on the North of the Road; and Mr. Wheeler one of the said Committee was now down for him. Not a word of all which had I ever heard of till this Day.

7. Jejun. Priv. At Eve Mr. Matthias Rice and his wife here.

8. A very great Storm of Rain. The Rain exceeding plentiful.

9. 2 Cor. 6, 1. All Coran, [?] absent. Mr. Bradish and Mrs. Walker din'd with me. I begg of God we may not continue to receive his Grace in vain.

10. Mr. Matthias Rice bought a Barrow shoat, weight 52. Mr. Warrin winnow'd my Rye. 11 Bushels and a Peck.

11. Mr. Daniel Forbush⁷ came and mended my Chimney, on the north side under the Roof of the House, a part of which we took off and clos'd up again. He pointed round the Chimney, and the Kitchen Jamms etc. My Wife rode to Marlborough with Brother Hicks upon my mare, to be blooded, and return'd at Evening. Lieutenant Tainter and Mr. Charles Rice⁸ got me down several turns of wood with my Oxen. In the Evening Charles Woods⁹ was married to Phebe Rice. A Considerable Number of young persons and others present. Put up the mare tonight in the Barn.

12. Squawly, Snowy, etc. last night. Cold blustering Winds this morning. Neighbour Cook here at Evening desiring a church meeting, which I promis'd him with all Convenient Speed. N.B. on the 12th Mr. Eliezer Rice here and took away my young brindled Cow, with Calf, and a young Steer coming 4, according to bargain for his Cattle. I am indebted to him 7.10.0, overplus.

13. Storm of Snow, very Cold, and the Meeting House very Cold and uncomfortable. Several of the Casements down and others very loose and open. I Spake to the people with some Resentment because I had twice Spoken in Private without Effect.

⁶ William Jenison, formerly a minister at Salem.

⁷ Son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

⁸ One of the early residents of Westborough.

⁹ Of Southborough.

I preach'd, tho through much Difficulty, on Eph. 5, 20. It continues to Snow, and is a very Difficult, Cold Time. My Cattle out yet.

14. Snowy and Cold. Could not Succeed to get my Barn fitted for my Cattle.

15. Very Cold. Got up Six of my Cattle. Ensign Maynard¹⁰ got me 2 Turns of Wood. Rainy a.m. Reckon'd with Mr. Jonah Warrin.¹¹ N.B. Several men at the meeting House endeavoring to Mend the Windows.

16. Very Cold. On Isa. 26, 9. P.M. repeated sermon 1 on Ps. 5, 7. Mrs. Bellows (wife of Ithamar) din'd here.

17. Phinehas Forbush¹² p.m. cut wood gratis. Cattle got into the Barn. Eve Stormy.

18. A great Storm of Snow. Very Cold and tedious. Thomas not Well. The Business lay on me.

19. Sent by Brother Hicks to Ebenezer. At Evening Mr. Jenison and Mr. Wheeler and the rest of the school Committee. N.B. They agreed with Mr. Jenison to keep School for £65 per annum.

20. Neighbor Aaron Forbush and Hezekiah Pratt kill'd Three Swine for me. Weight 141, 118, 99. Neighbor Warrin building me a Hovel. At Evening a great Multitude were here to see Simon Tainter and Mary Bruce marry'd. Thirteen Horses, 12 of which double, came with them and about half a Dozen more came before them and a great number of Young Persons, So that the House was greatly fill'd with them.

21. Very fine pleasant Day, Such as we have not had for a long time. Neighbour Warrin finishing the Hovel. Major Keys here.¹³ Mr. Simeon Hayward¹⁴ here. Lieutenant Tainter cut up and salted my Pork this Evening.

22. Moderate weather. Friend Dyer of Marlborough here with Mr. Smiths¹⁵ Horse, going to change him at Neighbour Hezekiah Pratts.

¹⁰ Stephen Maynard.

¹¹ Son of Captain Daniel Warrin of Westborough.

¹² Son of Deacon Jonathan Forbush. Pierce, *Forbes and Forbush Genealogy*, pp. 23-26.

¹³ Of Shrewsbury.

¹⁴ Of the northern part of Westborough.

¹⁵ Reverend Aaron Smith of Marlborough.

23. Cloudy, Sometimes Misty. Sacrament Day. A great Number of North Side Members absent—notwithstanding that it was the Day according to Custom; and notwithstanding that Mr. Jenison, Mr. Wheeler, and Mr. Hayward were here in the Course of the Week and were well inform'd and could inform others. I preach'd on Heb. 13, 20, 21. P.M. repeated sermon 2 on Ps. 5, 7.

24. Rainy, otherwise I should have expected a Number of Neighbours to get Wood for me. At Eve Neighbor Whipple and Eliezer Rice here.

25. Treasurer Newton¹⁶ settled with me for the south part of the Rates of last year. Visited Neighbour Barns in his Confinement and weakness. Rain.

26. Mr. Davenport (who married a Tolman) here and din'd with us. Captain Fay and Eager here. Rain.

27. Very Rainy Still. Ebenezer Maynard, and Samuel Allen¹⁷ here. Reading Sir Peter King's History of the Apostles Creed.¹⁸

28. Rainy Day. Mr. Garfield¹⁹ of Shrewsbury here.

29. Rain continues. A most unusual Season. Benjamin Forbush²⁰ cutt wood a.m.

30. The Rain is not over yet. Mat. 10, 23, 4, 5. P.M. Repeated Sermon 3 on Ps. 89, 7. Appointed a Church meeting to be tomorrow at 2 p.m.

DECEMBER, 1740.

1. Exceeding Rainy; The Earth fill'd with water and the Floods rais'd. No Church meeting—no Burial of widow Tomlins Child¹ as was appointed.

2. A.M. I went over to the Funeral of the widow Tomlins Child, and P.M. to the Funeral of Deacon Newtons Child² both

¹⁶ Abner Newton.

¹⁷ The son of Ephraim Allen of Westborough.

¹⁸ *The History of the Apostles Creed: with Critical Observations on its Several Articles* (London, 1703). It appeared in several subsequent editions.

¹⁹ Daniel Garfield. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 290.

²⁰ Son of Aaron Forbush.

¹ Mary, the daughter of the late Isaac Tomblin, Jr., and Gemima, died November 28, 1740.

² *Westborough Vital Records* do not reveal which of Josiah Newton's children had died.

of which dy'd of the Throat Distemper. A Third Grave was open'd this Day, Scil. for a Still born Infant of Daniel Stone. After the Funerals I went with Mr. Grout to Neighbour Beriah Rice's to see the Cow Mr. Tainter had bought for me and afterwards to Mr. Tainters. N.B. Richard King son of King the Cutler, etc.

3. I rode over to the north side to visit Thomas Warrins Family who had been long sick of the Throat Distemper. Evening when I return'd.

4. Mr. Tainter brought home Two of my Calves which he had kept a long time for me—and brought a Fat Cow from Neighbour Beriah Rice's and with Mr. Harringtons help kill'd her. Weight $17\frac{1}{2}$ Score. Tallow 35, and the Hide 56. P.M. I was at old Mr. Rice's, where the private meeting mett. I preach'd on Ps. 89, 47.

5. Cloudy. Eve Mr. Tainter came and cutt and salted up my Beef.

6. Rainy. P.M. Neighbour Benjamin Fay³ and his Wife came to discourse with me, but it was too late and I was too much engag'd in my Preparations to do them service.

7. Very Stormy Day—Rain, at night Snow. High Winds. I preach'd a.m. on Mat. 10, 26, 27, 28. P.M. on Jer. 2, 19.

8. Very Stormy Day, and we were nigh without wood. P.M. Mr. Seth Rice⁴ here about his sister Thankful.⁵ Neighbour Aaron Forbush here and reckoned with me. They both of them fetch'd wood. At Eve Ensign Maynard and Mr. Francis Whipple here, and Mr. Hall⁶ of Sutton came and lodg'd here.

9. A bright fine pleasant Day. Mr. Hall went upon his Journey to Boston. Mr. Maynard here.

10. A very blustering Storm of Snow and Rain, and we out of wood. Ensign Maynard with his oxen came of his own accord and with young John Hicks got me two turns of wood.

11. A pritty good Day—but heavy, Dirty and Snowy under Foot. I rode to Marlborough and on my Way settl'd with and

³ The son of Captain John Fay.

⁴ Son of Edmund Rice.

⁵ Mrs. Josiah Rice.

⁶ Reverend David Hall.

paid Mr. Beeman.⁷ Was at Mr. Feltons,⁸ Mr. Williams (the sadler) din'd at Mr. Tainter's. Visited Mrs. Lydia Barnard who was Sick at Mrs. Gates's.⁹ Visited Mr. Smith and Dr. Gott, and return'd home in the Evening.

12. I was not well in the Forenoon having taken Cold last night.

13. James Eager here to inform of the Death of Mr. Thomas Warrins eldest son.

14. Cold Day, windy—but very little Wood. On Jer. 2, 19. Mr. Bradish and Mr. Samuel Fay, junior din'd with us.

15. Mr. Bradish Sent his son Jonas to cutt Wood for me, & he got down one Turn with my Oxen, whilst I was gone to the Funeral of Mr. Thomas Warrins Son, the third of his Children that had dy'd by the Throat Distemper. At Ensign Maynards as I return'd home.

16. Bright but Cold Weather. Mr. Taylor¹⁰ of Sudbury and Lieutenant Brigham¹¹ of Southborough here and din'd with me. Their Errand was to request me to visit Captain Nathan Brigham of Marlborough labouring under great Trouble of Mind. Matthias Rice, Mr. Townsend,¹² Dr. Gott here. I visited Mr. Townsends youngest Child that was Sick.

17. A very Violent and tempestuous Storm of Snow, and we very Short of Wood. But through Gods great Mercy we are all in Health. John Hicks¹³ sent to help us in cutting up what wood we had, etc. and help tend the Cattle, and lodg'd here.

18. I was according to appointment to have visited Captain Brigham and to have preach'd the Lecture in Marlborough but the drifted Snow, and the high, cold winds blowing the Snow about renders it exceeding difficult travelling. I rode with much trouble as far as Mr. Aaron Forbush and from thence to Mr. Whipples went upon Racketts and obtained Three young Men to

⁷ Eleazer Beeman of Westborough.

⁸ Jacob Felton. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 362.

⁹ Sarah, the widow of Simon Gates.

¹⁰ Thomas Taylor.

¹¹ Timothy Brigham.

¹² Joshua Townsend of Westborough.

¹³ Parkman's brother-in-law.

come and cutt and sledd some wood. Ebenezer Maynard, Aaron Forbush, junior and Edward Whipple who in the Cold and Snow got down Six Load.

19. Cold, and difficult stirring in the Deep Snow—at the Funeral of Mrs. Townsends youngest Child. O that God would make it matter of quickening to Me, who am alas how far behind!

20. Cold, cloudy, Snow'd a little. My mare very lame. Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward¹⁴ here.

21. Cold Day. Difficult getting to meeting. Jer. 2, 19. O that it may Convince and humble me for my forsaking God!

22. At Mr. Hows¹⁵ in the Morning by whom I wrote to Mr. Cooper¹⁶ of Boston. Dr. Smith,¹⁷ Master Townsend and Mr. Hezekiah Pratt here. Dr. Smith din'd with us. Set up a Bedstead in the dining room.

23. Very Cold Season.

24. Very Cold. Dr. Smith here having again been to Mr. Townsends whose Wife and eldest son Sick. I visited Mr. Townsends Family and Neighbour Barns.¹⁸ N.B. Neighbour Barns renew'd the Leave to me to cut wood in his Swamp. His Father Bruce¹⁹ and his Brother Charles there. My son Thomas not well. Receiv'd from Boston by Ensign Maynard.

25. Cold. I rode to Deacon Newtons to see his Sick Children. Lieutenant Bakers,²⁰ old Mr. Rice's, Neighbour Daniel Forbush. Din'd at Mr. Harringtons. Visit Neighbour Grows, Thurstons,²¹ John Pratts, James Fayes, Grouts, Captain Fays.²² Cold Evening. Mr. Francis Whipple came to ask me to Joseph Greens Wedding, which I solemniz'd at Mr. Whipples and Supp'd there. Edward Whipple accompany'd me back.

¹⁴ Of Westborough.

¹⁵ Parkman's neighbor, Hezekiah How.

¹⁶ Reverend William Cooper of the Brattle Street Church.

¹⁷ Joshua Smith, the physician of Shrewsbury.

¹⁸ Richard Barnes.

¹⁹ Elizabeth, the daughter of Abijah and Mary Bruce of Westborough, married Richard Barnes, Jr., of Marlborough, May 10, 1739.

²⁰ Edward Baker.

²¹ Joseph Thurston.

²² John Fay, an original settler.

26. Exceeding Cold. Cloudy a.m. Snow p.m. I rode to Captain Eagers²³ and to Ensign Bartletts²⁴ in the Storm. At Eve the Storm prevail'd much. Difficult getting Home. After I got Home the Storm was exceeding Vehement.

27. My Wife had been Somewhat ill all night but in the morning was so full of Pain that I rode away to fetch Granny Forbush to her. The Snow which fell last night added to the former (both being deep) made it extraordinary difficult passing. I was overmatch'd with it at old Mr. Maynards.²⁵ Ebenezer Maynard and Neighbour Pratt took their Horses and rode before me, by which means I succeeded. Brother Hicks carry'd up his wife, and fetch'd Mrs. How and Ensign Forbushs²⁶ wife. Ensign Maynard brought his wife and fetch'd Mrs. Whipple. Mr. Williams also brought over his. But we were in great Want of Wood through the Disappointments which I had met with. This Ensign Maynard help'd by chopping and sledding down a Load from the Hill. A Time of Remarkable Difficulty yet God was pleas'd to help us through.

28. I repeated sermon on Job 14, 5. The women still here A.M. At noon Mrs. Maynard and Mrs. How went Home. At Eve Mrs. Forbush (Ensigns wife) went home. My wife continuing yet about the Room. The Midwife, Mrs. Whipple, and Mrs. Williams Remain'd all night. Visited Mr. Townsends Family. Joshua very bad.

29. Eleazer Williams, Thomas Winchester,²⁷ Nathan Maynard²⁸ and Ezekiel Pratt after 11 a.m. Afterwards Lieutenant Tainter in the afternoon got wood. Captain Eager here.

30. Mr. James Fay with a Number of Hands came to get wood and brought one yoke of Oxen. The Hands with him were his Two Brethren, Robert Bradish, Jonas Child, Samuel Bumpso, Samuel Baker,²⁹ Elijah Rice,³⁰ Ephraim Whitney,³¹ Noah How,

²³ James Eager of Westborough.

²⁴ Daniel Bartlett of Marlborough.

²⁵ David Maynard.

²⁶ Thomas Forbush, Jr.

²⁷ Son of Benjamin Winchester.

²⁸ Son of David Maynard.

²⁹ Son of Edward Baker.

³⁰ Son of Charles Rice.

³¹ Son of Nathaniel Whitney.

and Stephen Maynard with a Team (paid for by Mr. Fay). Joshua Townsend aged 8 Dy'd, and Mr. Beemans youngest Dauter of 5 years of age. I rode to Mr. Beemans. Eleazer exceeding bad and all the rest sick. John McClung of Pennsylvania, on his Journey, came at Night.

31. John McClung left us, carrying Letters for us, to my Kinsman Benjamin Parkman³² at Philadelphia, and Mrs. Pierpoint³³ at New Haven. I went to the Funeral of Mr. Beemans little Daughter. His son Eleazer thought to be irrecoverable. Dr. Gotts young man, Hall, was my Company to Marlborough to Captain Nathan Brigham who was Still in a Melancholly, disconsolate Condition. I din'd late at Captain Brigbams. Colonel Ward³⁴ there at Evening. Had his Company as far as his House, where I call'd; as I did also at Mr. Jacob Amsdens,³⁵ it being exceeding Cold. After I got home I marry'd Two Couple. Mr. Thomas Joslin³⁶ to Lucy Forbush³⁷ and Nathaniel Johnson³⁸ to Sarah Forbush.³⁹

[MARCH, 1741]

March 13, 1740/1.¹ Jejun. Priv. in Preparing Sacrament. Special Resolutions.

1. To Return or pay for the Books I have some Time agoe borrowed and negligently and unjustly detained for Some years from the owners thereof, at those times purposing to buy them, but to this Day have omitted it; by which I have involved my Self in the Guilt of Unrighteousness.

2. To quicken up my Self in the Several parts of my Ministerial Duty; in particular

³² Parson Parkman's nephew.

³³ Mrs. James Pierpont. Parkman must not have realized she had died Nov. 1, 1740.

³⁴ William Ward of Southborough.

³⁵ Of Westborough.

³⁶ Son of Nathaniel Joslin of Marlborough.

³⁷ Daughter of Aaron Forbush of Westborough.

³⁸ Son of John Johnson of Marlborough.

³⁹ Daughter of Aaron Forbush. She and her husband lived in Marlborough. Pierce, *Forbes and Forbush Genealogy*, pp. 26-27.

¹ The entry for this date is from the *Natalitia*.

In Sermonizing more Seasonable—

In Visiting my People if it be possible to get Opportunity for this in Some certain Course—

In Admonishing—To be more impartial and faithful that So I may deliver my own Soul, and keep clear from the Blood of all men.

And O that God would graciously please to assist me to abide by these Engagements to his Glory! Amen.

DECEMBER, 1742.

21. Very fine moderate Weather. Mrs. Eager and Mrs. Barns here, and Mr. Smith¹ of Marlborough. He din'd with us and kindly tarried all the afternoon. Through Gods great Goodness I felt the best of any Day Since my Sickness. May God go on and perfect my Recovery!

22. Extraordinary pleasant Moderate Weather like Spring. 'Twas Said it did not so much as freeze last night. I was not So well as yesterday, yet ventur'd down to the Kitchen so much as to look about. Young Mr. Caleb Prentice² of Cambridge here. Told me of the Religious Commotions last Sabbath and last night at Grafton. Divers Neighbours to see me. Mrs. Dolly Rice,³ Mrs. Winchester,⁴ Mrs. Hephzibah Mainard,⁵ old Mr. Mainard.⁶ N.B. Life of Rev. Mr. George Frosse.

23. Very fine Weather Still. Several persons here. I went down below again and took the air of the Door by stepping into the for Yard.

24. Rainy Weather yet I was wondrous Comfortable and brisk. Read and Writ almost all Day and till nine at Night—Studying a Sermon on Isa. 33, 14. Glory to God!

25. Was too well yesterday to hold it. To Day I was dull and feeble and could not study. Mr. J. Mead a.m. and Mr. Jenison and Mr. James Fay⁷ p.m.

¹ Reverend Aaron Smith.

² Son of Deacon Henry Prentice.

³ Mrs. Seth Rice.

⁴ Mrs. Benjamin Winchester.

⁵ Wife of Captain John Maynard.

⁶ David Maynard, an original settler.

⁷ Son of Captain John Fay.

26. A pleasant Day, but I felt feeble and weak; and therefore looked upon the work of the Day with Fear and Concern. The people met at my House. I undertook what I might with God's Help to be able to do. I pray'd 20 Minutes and preach'd 30, on Ps. 90, 1. At Noon lay down and refresh'd me and din'd also with Some, tho deprav'd, Appetite. P.M. attempted another Exercise and held out 50 minutes in my sermon on the Same Text. Immediately after lay down and after a while was greatly reviv'd, and had a pleasant Eve, thro the wondrous Goodness of God. Mr. Jenison, from the North Side here in the Evening. O might we all have due Reflections on our frail and dying State! Lord make me know etc!

27. Sent by Mr. Tainter⁸ to Boston. Mr. Stone⁹ here, din'd and Spent the P.M. I was very lively a.m. Went into the Yard—tho a Cold yet a Clear Day. P.M. and Eve not without feverishness and faintness. But Blessed be God I am so far recruited! O may I Spend my Strength to His Glory!

28. Was pritty Comfortable in the Day But was feverish at Eve. N.B. a remarkable meeting at Mr. Harwoods (upon the Borders) last night. Great awakenings there and several Children of Mr. William Nurse and one of Mr. James Fay much wrought on. N.B. An Indian Youth one [blank] Cole, greatly carry'd out at those Meetings. Some of Westborough people that were present greatly question'd their regularity and Soundness, particularly Mr. Eliezer Rice.¹⁰ May the Spirit of Truth lead us and guide us into all Truth for his Name's Sake! Grant us by all Means the Blessing and preserve us from the Evil! Old Mr. Mainard settling his Estate. At Eve Mr. Edward Goddard¹¹ here. Thomas Winchester thrashing my Rye.

29. Thomas Winchester thrashing Rye. I rode out a little way about my Place. Could Study with Some Comfort.

30. Thomas clear'd up the Rye. Brother Hicks having heard of my Sickness came to see me. Rain P.M. At Eve Mr. Whipple,

⁸ Deacon Simon Tainter.

⁹ Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

¹⁰ Eleazer Rice lived in Marlborough but was a member of the Westborough Church.

¹¹ Of Shrewsbury.

Mr. James and Neighbour David Mainard and Mr. Abner Newton (all of them having been at the Meeting at Harwoods last Monday night) came to See me and discourse of those so uncommon Things.

31. Brother Hicks return'd to Sutton. Bright and pleasant. Thro Divine Goodness and Mercy I felt very comfortably and was Cheerfull. At Eve Captain Eager and Lieutenant Holloway¹² here, who had not been to see me in all my sickness, and Scarcely any other North Side men, tho many had rid by my Door. However I was glad to see 'em at last. Receiv'd a Letter from Brother Breck dated the 27th. He writes that all New Light is almost Extinct—and God grant that all New Light may be, intirely that the Old the true Gospel Light may Shine forth the more gloriously and victoriously!

Now I come to finish the Year, what Shame and Sorrow I had need to be fill'd with for my Ingratitude, unprofitableness and insensibility, when God has been so wondrous patient, So mercifull So faithfull, So abundant in Goodness towards Me! How graciously he has conducted me through all the Changes of the Year! and in Special, let me never forget his Mercifull and Compassionate Beliefs in my Sickness, So that Neither my Rheumatism, nor my Fever prevail'd upon me! O that I might know the mind and will of God concerning me! and what shall I render to him for all his Benefits towards Me! The Lord prepare my Heart to render as I ought. But O may my great Redeemer both wash me from my sins in his own Blood, and grant me the gracious and Sanctifying influences of his Blessed Spirit. Without these I can neither be acceptable in his sight, nor offer any Thing to His Glory.

1743

JANUARY

1. I bent my mind (as far as my present engagement in my Preparations for the Sabbath would allow) to consider the Lord's gracious dealings with me in granting me the Beginnings of another year, and begging that all my old sins might be done

¹² William Holloway.

away; and that I might Spend all the residue of my Time to the will of God and would Committ all the Events of this Year to Him. For I entreat I may both putt on the New.

2. I preach'd on Ps. 116, 9 at the Meeting House, Sermons of Gratitude for the Favours conferr'd in my Recovery from sickness, and granting us the New Year. I endeavour'd in some poor Manner to Engage after the Manner of David that I would walk, etc. See a loose Paper. Receiv'd from New Haven of November 29. N.B. Wilson Rawson¹ here at Evening with a Message from Mr. Door.²

3. Molly in an afflicted State by the Pains of her Stomach. I would have gone to Mrs. Stone that has been long sick, but there rose a very raw Wind which prevented Me.

4. The people of Grafton (where have been peculiar awakenings of late especially among the Children) have agreed to Spend most of the Days of this Week in Exercises of Religion and have Sent to some Number of Ministers, Mr. Hall, Goddard,³ Webb of Uxbridge,⁴ Bliss,⁵ Haven⁶ to preach to them. To Day Mr. Hall p.m. and Mr. Goddard in the Eve. May God grant them the Assistance and Measures of Wisdom which they need at this Time, and succeed them to his Glory! Neighbour Rogers and Chamberlain kill'd a Hogg for me (which when lean I bought of Brother Hicks) weigh'd 188. Wet Day.

5. Jejun. priv. The New Year. The Late Frown of Heaven in my sickness through which I am much Weaken'd and sett back in my Business. The present Times among us—call'd for no less. We Sent Ebenezer to Grafton but tho I design'd he should wait upon what Exerciser he could yet he return'd without going to Meeting at all. Mr. Hall a.m. and Mr. Bliss p.m. Mr. Goddard at Eve. My own Mind wrought very much on my inward State

¹ Samuel Rawson of Milford, Mass. Adin Ballou, *History of the Town of Milford* (Boston 1882), p. 983.

² Reverend Joseph Dorr of Mendon.

³ Reverend David Goddard of Leicester.

⁴ Reverend Nathan Webb (Harvard 1725), the first minister at Uxbridge, 1731-1772. *Sibley*, VII, 617-619.

⁵ Reverend Daniel Bliss of Concord.

⁶ Reverend Elias Haven of Franklin.

and upon what God is doing among his people. Mr. Wilson here to acquaint me with the Death of Mr. John Snells child. Very fine pleasant Weather, especially a.m. Mr. Prentice⁷ sent me a Letter of the third which I receiv'd this Evening to acquaint me with and desire my assistance in their Solemnitys.

6. Rainy a.m. Clear'd up p.m. Mr. Cushing⁸ after the Funeral of Mr. Snells Child, here. He is not Satisfy'd about the Grafton Exercises. Mr. Bliss preach'd at Grafton a.m., Mr. Haven p.m.

7. Cold, yet my Wife and I ventur'd out to Mr. Daniel Stones to see his Wife in her low Condition. This was my first going out among my Neighbours. N.B. Mrs. Stone very low, weak and under grievous Sores which endanger'd her Life. N.B. Mr. Tyler⁹ from Mendon, there, with a Letter to me from the Society call'd Mill River in order for a Council. Mr. Haven preach'd a.m. at Grafton (which finish'd the public Exercises). Mr. Prentice himself preach'd at Eve at a private Meeting. Much has been said of these Exercises—some Number being very dissatisfy'd with them. Others much applauding and praising God for the great Grace appearing in them.

8. Mr. Jenison here.

9. On Matt. 11, 25, 26. Isa. 33, 14. Mrs. Thurston din'd with us. O that God would deeply impress us with the solemn Things of his Word! And that this might not go over without an abiding Effect.

10. Bright Day. Mr. Bradish here and din'd with me. At Eve Mr. Williams, Beriah Rice and James Fay—much pro and con respecting the Times.

11. My Wife and I rode up to Mr. Snells and to Shrewsbury to a Lecture by Mr. Hall. He preach'd on Rom. 2, 4. Many present. N.B. Mr. Harwood in his Fitts, panting, heaving, etc. We return'd at Evening but there was also an Evening Exercise By the Same Gentleman, Reverend Mr. Cushing being passive therein.

⁷ Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

⁸ Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

⁹ Probably Captain Nathan Tyler.

12. A Letter from Messers. Stone and Smith concerning a Monthly Lecture in their respective Towns. A great variety of Company. Deacon Forbush¹⁰ in great Soul Distresses, yet disapproving of several Things in the private meetings of the enlightened. Young Fitch¹¹ of Norwich here by whom I wrote to my Cousin Daniel Needham¹² and to Mr. Wight.¹³ Deacon Whipple¹⁴ of Grafton came with his Brother of this Town and spent the Evening with me. N.B. his account of his Conversion last February. Yet neither can he allow of divers Things at the Private Meetings of these Times. N.B. a Private Meeting this very Eve at Mr. James Fays. I allow'd Ebenezer¹⁵ and Rebecca Hicks¹⁶ (under Special Charge) to go. N.B. settled and Balanced with Daniel Forbush.

13. A number of Children were suppos'd to be much fill'd with the Spirit and carry'd out in Spiritual Joy last Night at Mr. Fays. An indian Girl in great Distress for her Brother—and Betty Fay¹⁷ in Terrors. Of which and other Things occurring at the Meeting, there are various Sentiments. Mrs. Woods¹⁸ of Marlborough here. Dr. Gott¹⁹ and Lieutenant Woods with him here and din'd with us. A very open, moderate season for many Days past. Rain at Eve.

14. John Hicks here and lodg'd. At Eve Deacon Fay, greatly mov'd with the present Times, made me a visit.

15. Ebenezer rode to Mr. Allens to secure some Pork I had bespoke, and he went to Marlborough upon divers Messages. N.B. his return without an answer from Mr. [The diary ends abruptly at this point because the remaining part for 1743 has been lost].

¹⁰ Jonathan Forbush.

¹¹ One of the sons of the late James Fitch. John G. Fitch, *Genealogy of the Fitch Family* (Olmsted, Ohio), pp. 21-22.

¹² Parkman's oldest sister, Mary had married Daniel Needham in 1702.

¹³ Reverend Jabez Wight (Harvard 1721), the minister of Preston, Conn., 1726-1782. *Sibley*, VI, 582-584.

¹⁴ James Whipple. Pierce, *Grafton*, pp. 596-598.

¹⁵ Parkman's eldest son.

¹⁶ Daughter of John Hicks.

¹⁷ Elizabeth, the daughter of John Fay, Jr.

¹⁸ Widow of Benjamin Woods.

¹⁹ Benjamin Gott, the physician of Marlborough.

1743 [SEPTEMBER]

September 5¹. I have great Reason to fear that I have had too Strong a Reliance and Dependence upon Form; and my Soul may have been led away by the snare. I begg of God to Deliver me, for his Mercy Sake! I have especially been afraid of my Birth Day Formalitys; and have often omitted to write down any Thing of the 2 last years; but indeed might well omitt it to write since there was So little done; and what was done, was done so lamely, brokenly and sinfully.

But now it has pleas'd the glorious and gracious God, through His adorable Patience and Long-suffering, to grant me this Day, having now been continued Forty Years. I cannot but take some Distinct Notice of it.

September 6. I observ'd yesterday as a Day of Fasting and prayer from morning to Night, as I was able. I endeavour'd in it the following Things—

1. To Recollect what God has done for me. And through this long Space I find that passage very much Verified in Deut. 2, 7. "He knoweth thy walking thro this Great Wilderness: These Forty Years the Lord thy God hath been with thee—thou hast lacked nothing."

2. To Reflect how I have conducted towards Him. And I find that it has been so Contrary, evil and ungratefull that He might very justly say of me that I have tempted him and proved him, tho I saw his work—and He may reasonably add that bitter Complaint, "Forty Years long was I grieved" by him. For O how I have erred from God and have disregarded his ways! O how I have provok'd Him So that He might even Swear in His wrath that I should never enter into His Rest. Ps. 95, 9, 10, 11.

3. I endeavour'd in some Measure to Consider my Frailty; and would fain Reallize that I must Die—that I know not how soon. I took some notice of Ps. 90, 9. Ps. 39, 4, 5, 7, 12.

4. I took some pains in Examining my state anew—was not a little assisted by the Hints in the Life of Mr. Henry Gearing.²

¹ Entries for Sept. 1743, are from the *Natalitia*.

² [John Shower], *Some Account of the Holy Life and Death of Mr. Henry Gearing* (Boston, 1704).

And tho there are Some Marks which I can't Speak plainly [?] to yet (Blessed be the name of God for his Grace to So vile a Wretch!) I found so much as gives me (I think) Ground to hope I am not utterly destitute of the Life of God. O may God be pleas'd to pity me in my Darkness and afford me Light, in my Corruptness, and subdue my sins and Lusts, and sanctify me; and in my Inability for this service, and furnish quicken and Strengthen me! I hope it is the Grief and Burthen of my Soul that I am So exceedingly behind, and so destitute, and empty, when others are springing forward, and ready for every good work.

5. I carry'd to God the State of Religion in this Day, in these Parts; and sought Divine Direction respecting the approaching Fast at Grafton, at which my Assistance is desir'd; and the State of this Town who are much Divided about building a meeting House, Or Houses, and are this Day Met upon that Affair.

6. I considered in some Imperfect Manner what God now expects from Me during my remaining Short Continuance in the World: and O that I may be able to give up a good Account when I shall be call'd out of it.

1744

JANUARY

If I have heretofore taken Some Notice of the wondrous Patience and Longsuffering of God towards me in Time past, what far more increas'd Reason to now! O that Since God is vouchsafing and protecting His rich Mercys to me, it might please Him to add This Great Mercy to all the other Grace to enable me to make a right Improvement thereof!

The Thoughts and Conversation of People Seem to be very much engross'd by the Appearing and Continuance of the Comet in the West. I think it the Largest that I have ever Seen, and that it comes Nearer and Nearer to the Earth. I desire it may put me in Mind of the Greatness, Glory and Power, and the wisdom and So great Dominion of the infinite God whose works these are; And that I may bring to remembrance and have an abiding sense of that Day that Shall burn as an Oven, when this

Earth also shall be sett on Fire and, all the wicked shall be Consumed. Mal. 4, 1. 2 Epistle of Pet. 3, 7.

I preach'd on Col. 1, 21. Mr. Coolidge tho in Town yet not well nor at meeting.

2. Mr. Garfield of Shrewsbury here. Conversation mainly of the State of Religion in these Times.

3. Was to have assisted Mr. Cushing in keeping a Fast at the House of one Samuel Brown in Shrewsbury, who is in a distress'd if not distracted Frame and has been so for Several Years without Relief. But it was Such a storm of Snow that I was prevented. Short of Wood but Nathan Maynard kindly helpfull in Splitting what was at the Door, etc.

4. Nathan Maynard, Daniel Bellows,¹ Benjamin Whipple² and [blank] came and got me a present Supply of wood. P.M. Colonel Nahum Ward³ here. Seems to have a Concern about Religion. At Eve Abner Maynard⁴ of Shrewsbury here and brought me a Token of respect from the Society I had lately preach'd to in that Town. 20 shillings old Tenor from these Lads.

5. Preach'd at the private Meeting at Deacon Forbush's⁵ on Matt. 11, 26. N.B. Lieutenant Tainter sick. N.B. after Meeting relating the Story of Mercy Wheeler⁶ of Plainfield her wonderful Recovery, Mrs. Whitney Scarcely Contains. [?] N.B. My wife went with me and we were at old Mr. Rice's in the Evening.

6. I have been acquainting myself somewhat with that Excellent Man's Life and writings Mr. Robert Bolton.⁷ May God Bless them to my highest Good!

7. [Blank].

8. Col. 1, 21, a. and p.m. Mr. Coolidge⁸ here.

¹ Son of Eleazer Bellows.

² Son of Francis Whipple.

³ Of Shrewsbury.

⁴ Son of Sergeant Simon Maynard, one of the founders of the Shrewsbury church.

⁵ Jonathan Forbush.

⁶ See Benjamin Lord, *God Glorified in His Works, of Providence and Grace. A Remarkable Instance of it, in the Various and Signal Deliverances, that Evidently Appears to be Wrought for Mrs. Mercy Wheeler, in Plainfield* (Boston, 1743).

⁷ *The Works of the Reverend . . . Robert Bolton . . . as They were Finished by Himselfe in his Life Time. The Life and Death of the Author*, by E. B[aghaw].

⁸ Samuel Coolidge, sometime schoolmaster and preacher.

9. Another fruitless Town Meeting, concerning My Support and Dividing the Town. This Meeting was oversatt by the plan that several Men were not Warned. Brother Hicks here and lodged. I had Some perplexity by Means of Neighbour John Rogers his having promis'd me money and continually Disappointed me.

10. Dr. Smith here and din'd with us. P.M. I visited the Wife of Mr. Samuel Fay junior who has been long confin'd.

11. Pleasant Day again.

12. A Lecture to young People on Prov. 7, 7, and by my Closeness upon them with respect to Unclean Practices, and the [illegible] of Behaviour among Youth which lead thereto.

13. We kill'd a second Hogg, Weight 265, by Neighbour Ebenezer Maynard and Thomas Winchester.

14. Thomas Winchester cutts Wood for me in Neighbour Chamberlains Name Gratis.

15. On Coloss. 1, 21, a.m. On Prov. 7, 7, p.m. Mr. Coollidge here.

16. Cold, Windy. Neighbour Wheeler here, he brought 2 Bushels of Rie at 16 shillings per Bushel. John Roberts⁹ of Grafton was also here, to ask my Advice concerning his applying to Books and Learning in order to his Education for the Ministry.

17. Thomas Winchester Came and Elijah Rice to dress Flax, but it was So very Cold that they could not Stand it, they broke off and got Wood for me a spurt and went off.

18. [Blank].

19. Mr. Cushing here. Troubles in Shrewsbury increase. Zebediah Johnson,¹⁰ Lieutenant Stone,¹¹ etc. very uneasy as if they had not Spiritual Diet. Mr. Cushing and I din'd at Ensign Maynards¹² with Colonel Nahum Ward, Colonel Williams and others at the giving out a Number more of Commissions—and particularly Ensign Maynard is now Constituted a Captain. N.B.

⁹ Roberts didn't pursue his interest. Later in 1746 he married Elizabeth Fay of Westborough. Pierce, *Grafton*, p. 559.

¹⁰ Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 334.

¹¹ Isaac Stone, one of the first selectmen of Shrewsbury.

¹² Stephen Maynard of Westborough.

Lieutenant Lee of Worcester his unguarded Talk, both at Captain Maynards and at my House.

20. Nine Men came and got Wood. Neighbour Hezekiah Pratt, James Bradish, Eleazer Williams, Noah How, Paul Newton,¹³ Elijah Rice, Thomas Winchester, Solomon Baker¹⁴ and James Maynard. 12 Large Load. N.B. Trouble in the Young Mens Society on account of Richard Roberts a young Man of Grafton who is hir'd to keep School on the South west Corner of the Town, and who being a serious and Religious person many are desirous should meet with them but Nathan Maynard chiefly opposes it (he being a New Light) and they bring the Difficulty to me. I sent for Nathan and he Came and gave his Reasons. But I advis'd that Roberts defer his meeting till the Society can be a little more Compos'd.

21. Thomas and Elijah at the Flax—but I was not well myself one Day after another.

22. Coloss. 1, 21, a.m. 2 Pet. 3, 9. Mr. Coollidge constantly dines with me on Lords Days, but it is grievous to me either to ask him to say Grace, or cast the Shame upon him at refusing him. My Heart akes exceedingly for him.

23. Reverend Mr. Smith¹⁵ of Marlborough made a Visit. We don't meet without some Contests about the Times. He Thinks that there are as many and as deeply heart searching sermons among those Term'd opposers as any others whosoever etc. He din'd with me but it was at a Time when a Number of my Neighbours were here getting Wood. Viz. Mr. Grout,¹⁶ Thomas Whitney, Harrington, Bowman¹⁷ Daniel Forbush, Jonathan, Phinehas and Eli Forbush, Daniel Stone, Eliezer and Jeb Rice, Benjamin and Daniel Fay, each of which with a Team. Dan Warrin, James and Ebenezer Miller, Eleazer and Oliver Whitney, Samuel Baker. N.B. What wood was at the Door before and what there is now brought amounts to at least 50 Load now in the Piles, *D. Gr.*

¹³ Son of Deacon Josiah Newton.

¹⁴ Son of Edward Baker.

¹⁵ Aaron Smith.

¹⁶ Joseph Grout.

¹⁷ James Bowman.

24. At Dinner at Captain Maynards, both my wife and I with Captain Tyler who with a Considerable Number and Mr. Frost¹⁸ their minister is conducting his New spouse¹⁹ Home to Mendon.

25. I went out with Design to go to see Lieutenant Tainter who continues sick, but the Rain prevented my going any further than Captain Bakers. N.B. There was Mr. Marshal Baker and his wife.

26. Went to Lieutenant Tainters who is weak and feeble yet. Was also at Stephen Fays. His Brother James there. He acquaints me with Mr. Halls²⁰ going to Framingham shortly to preach there. Desir'd me to let him preach at his House. I chose he should at the Meeting House and wrote a Letter to Mr. Hall for that End, which he took the Care to Convey.

27. Letter from Brother Samuel Parkman. N.B. his wife distracted about the Comet. Moderate weather.

28. Cold. Storm of Snow.

29. On 2 Cor. 5, 20. Mr. Coollidge, Mrs. Chamberlain. At Eve Deacon Miles²¹ of Concord and his wife at my House. Concord, by their Telling in much Disquietment Yet. At this Time I remembered the wormwood and the Gall.²²

30. Another Town Meeting upon my support etc. They voted but £200—Old Tenor. The North Side very Resolute. They urg'd that the Town gave me last year more than I needed or desir'd, that provisions were cheaper, etc., whereas I never gave so much as for both my Beef and my Rie—and also for Labour. The Moderator Mr. Livermore²³ would not as much as Send me any Committee or Message of what they had done—said it was not in the Warrant. The Year has been of far greater Labours than Ever with me for them and of far greater Charge on the Account of the Company etc., by means of the multiply'd Exercises, Lectures, etc. But God grant me an Even mind and resignation

¹⁸ The Reverend Amariah Frost (Harvard 1740), the minister of Milford, Mass., 1742-1792. *Sibley*, X, 494-496.

¹⁹ Mary, daughter of John Cloyes of Framingham.

²⁰ The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

²¹ Samuel Miles.

²² The anniversary of the first Mrs. Parkman's death.

²³ Jonathan Livermore.

to His will! O that I may also have Grace to Examine my Ends, aims and Views, Mr. Whitneys Dauter Mary here—also Brother Hicks. At Evening Captain Warrin and Lieutenant Forbush²⁴ here.

31. Not willing to perplex myself any longer about Mr. Rogers's Small Debt, at his Request, made known to me by Mr. Chamberlain,²⁵ I transferred the Business, to Mr. Chamberlain—not willing to use the Law if by any means, tho to my Hurt, I could issue this troublesome Affair.

FEBRUARY [1744]

1. Mr. Hall came and preach'd my Lecture on Luke 21, 36, which Lecture I was the more willing to appoint both because of our Standing so much in need of Quickening and Awakening—and because it happen'd to be the first Wednesday of the Month, according to the manner of our beginning the Lectures last Year. Reverend Mr. Cushing here. Mr. Coollidge also din'd with us. N.B. After Lecture Captain Hazeltine¹ came with a message from Upton Church to Mr. Hall and me, acquainting us with their increasing Divisions and praying that Five Ministers would go over on the 14 Day of the Month and endeavour their Help. The other Ministers Mr. Peabody,² Mr. Bliss, and Mr. Prentice of Grafton. But he brought no Letters for the Church did not go into the form of voting as a Church nor would Mr. Weld lead them into any, nor make any Records thereof—but they had mutually agreed to choose by Partys each side Two, and then to pitch upon one in which both could agree—and to these Things Mr. Weld³ Consented—and he the said Messenger was come in the Name of the Church accordingly. We Consented to go and I wrote to Mr. Peabody, committing it to Mr. Hall who was going to Framingham to forward it. N.B. Mr. Jonathan Burnap⁴ in the Evening

²⁴ Samuel Forbush of Westborough.

²⁵ Ebenezer Chamberlain of Westborough.

¹ John Hazeltine, a prominent resident of Upton.

² The Reverend Oliver Peabody of Natick.

³ The Reverend Thomas Weld of Upton.

⁴ Of Hopkinton.

here. Disturbances in Hopkinton are risen to great Heights and Richard and Nathaniel Smith⁵ are sent to Jail for breaking up the Worship last Sabbath. Great Troubles also in Leicester. Reverend Mr. Goddard⁶ in such Darkness about his own State that the last Sabbath, though Communion Day, he went not out to preach, but Captain Denny⁷ going to him he sent a Letter to the People.

2. I gave Mr. Coollidge what Serious and affectionate Admonitions I could. The Lord add his Blessing! My wife and I rode over to Mrs. McAllisters to visit her in great Trouble and near her Time. N.B. Mrs. Thankful Rice⁸ met me with a Confession written with her own Hand of her Drunkenness—but could not give her Encouragement that I would read it, except she would reform, at least give better Tokens of it than she had ever yet done. The Comet appears larger, the Stream from it much greater than a Month agoe.

3. David Crossby⁹ who lately made me a pair of Boots price 3. 12.0 which I paid him for. N.B. I had some free Converse with him concerning the Excesses of some in these Times. He din'd with us. Sent by him to Reverend Mr. Townshend¹⁰ of Needham.

4. Somewhat Rainy. Expected Mr. Brown,¹¹ preacher, here that we might Change, but did not come from one Saturday to another.

5. On Ps. 110, 3 former part. Mr. Coollidge here. O might it please God to make it the Day of his power with our Souls! At Eve Mr. Pierce¹² took a Letter from me for Mr. Burnap to carry to Mr. Hobby¹³ of Reading.

⁵ See Sibley, VI, 430, and *Manual of the First Congregational Church in Hopkinton, Mass.* (Boston, 1881), pp. 27-28.

⁶ David Goddard, the New-Light Minister at Leicester.

⁷ Daniel Denny of Leicester. Emory Washburn, *Historical Sketches of the Town of Leicester* (Boston, 1860), pp. 354-355.

⁸ Wife of Josiah Rice.

⁹ The shoemaker of Shrewsbury.

¹⁰ The Reverend Jonathan Townsend (Harvard, 1716), the minister at Needham, 1720-1762. Sibley, VI, 150-153.

¹¹ Probably Josiah Brown, sometime preacher and schoolmaster at Sterling.

¹² William Pierce of Westborough.

¹³ The Reverend William Hobby.

6. Mr. Cunnable of Boston, and his son, in their Return from Deerfield, here and din'd with me. Sent by him Monsieur Missons¹⁴ vol. 1 to my Kinsman Parkman.

7. At Mr. Rogers¹⁵ to see his wife who is sick. A Town Meeting respecting the Dividing the Town—but nothing Done.

8. Moderate Weather. The Comet large yet.

9. Old Mrs. Wheeler, aged 95, dy'd. Snow. Engag'd to go to her Funeral if good Weather.

10. [No entry].

11. A Smart Snow Storm, but clear'd off P.M. The Time appointed for Mrs. Wheelers buryal is the forenoon, so that I could not attend it. But in the afternoon I borrow'd an Horse and went to meet them at the Grave; but meeting the young man (who return'd the buryal Cloth) a little beyond Captain Maynards, I return'd. Have the trouble of daily dressing my Mares Legg ever since my ride to Mr. McAllisters.¹⁶

12. On Ps. 110, 3, former part. Mr. Coollidge. Mrs. Grow.

13. The Comet almost disappears in the Evening but I expect it may be Visible in the Morning. Mr. Francis Whipple brought his Brother Lambson to see me at Evening—as was also Captain Warrin. Religious Affairs more steddily manag'd at Ipswich than in Time past.

14. In my riding to Upton I call'd at Mr. Thurstons¹⁷ who acquaints me that a Number of North Side people met those of the South, last night at Captain Fays¹⁸ to gather subscriptions to a petition to the General Court that the Town may be divided. At the Same Meeting Eliezer Rice broke his legg by wrestling with Silas Pratt. I proceeded to Upton and met Mr. Prentice of Grafton on the Road. We went to Mr. Sadlers¹⁹—waited for Mr. Hall, but in Vain. Heard that neither Mr. Peabody nor Mr. Bliss were like to come. But we at length proceeded to Lieutenant

¹⁴ François M. Misson, *A New Voyage to Italy* (London, 1695), 2 vols.

¹⁵ John Rogers of Westborough.

¹⁶ John McAllister of the north part of Westborough.

¹⁷ Joseph Thurston of Westborough.

¹⁸ Deacon John Fay of Westborough.

¹⁹ Captain John Sadler of Upton.

Taft²⁰ where we were directed to Meet—and at 10 o'clock but I had no word of either Time or place whereas Mr. Prentice had a formal Letter from a Number of the Brethren Signifying both (I think) distinctly. At Lieutenant Tafts were the Brethren gather'd, and there we found not only Mr. Weld, but Mr. Peabody, who had been waiting an Hour or Two for our Coming. We din'd and then conferr'd together. Mr. Weld was with us when we pray'd by our Selves, (which fell to me to perform), But he was absent for an hour or Two after it while we Sett'l'd ourselves. When the Church came in Mr. Peabody pray'd. After which we made some Overtures but Considering that Five of those which the major part of the Church (as that party was who were against Mr. Weld) had chose, had not come they were against Submitting their Cause to us. We saw it was in Vain to try to reconcile them. Neither could we do any thing that would be likely to End well, and therefor determin'd to advise them to Choose a Council. This we conducted to Effect and assisted them in forming all the votes, and watch'd over them thro the whole Affair (Except in the Nominations, and upon their nominating Mr. Peabody and me we each of us as modestly as we could declin'd) but they finish'd the whole that night tho it was late and almost worried me down. Mr. Prentice pray'd before we broke up. Mr. Peabody is requested by Mr. Weld to preach a sermon in the forenoon tomorrow before he leaves the place, and I am desir'd to preach p.m. Thus we disperse. Mr. Peabody and I lodged together.

15. By Day we wake with the Silent sight of a Young Fellow in the room getting up from his Girl in the t'other Bed in the Same Room with us. Astonishing Boldness and Impudence! nor could we let the Girl go off without a brief Lecture. But we kept the matter for the Parents for the Time. We all broke Fast at Mr. Nelsons. Mr. Peabody preach'd an Excellent sermon on Col. 1, 27, latter part, and after sermon left us. I din'd in quiet at Deacon Nelsons with Mr. Weld, Mr. Dorr and his Dauter, for I had obtain'd leave to do as I would about the Afternoon Exercise, and I saw so much of the extra fervency of many of the people to

²⁰ Elisha Taft.

have Mr. Prentice preach that I gave way. He din'd at Mr. Sadlers—and he preach'd p.m. on Exod. 5, 10 latter part, and 11, 12. At Eve I rode up to Captain Hazzletines and thence (accompany'd by Mr. Fisk²¹ of Upton to pilot me) got over safe to Westborough and found my Family well, after the troublesome Turn.

16. Dr. Smith here with Mr. Bucknams²² sermons. Paul Fay here. Captain Fay²³ at Evening who brot a Letter for our Young schoolmaster Richard Roberts, unbosoming his Troubles and griefs.

17. A Considerable Snow Storm.

18. [No entry].

19. On Job 36, 24, 25. Jer. 8, 5. I Stopp'd the Church to read Upton Church Letter. Voted to Comply with their Request But insisted for Two Delegates—and Two Brethren insisted for the Choices to be by written Votes. Deacon Forbush had the most votes the first Time, and Mr. Nathaniel Whitney the second but neither of them the majority of the whole. Some Debate arose and I was very uneasy to have this Interruption on the Lords Day; I therefore adjourn'd to next Tuesday one o'Clock. I inadvertently Said those persons were chose—designing no other than to let the Church know how the Votes stood—and that the Majority of the Church was not for them and I actually Said I know this is not the Mind of the Church, And it being the Sabbath I conceiv'd they would either confirm them that had the most Votes or take some other short Method. But Captain Baker in Heat Said it was Collusion etc. Upon which I meekly pray'd him to be satisfy'd and overlook it, for it was verily my own Inadvertence that I did not expect such a choice, was willing the Church Should have their own Choice. Mr. Coollidge here at noon.

20. I rode to Neighbour Thurstons and visited Neighbour Eliezer Rice under his Lameness. Was at James Fays and Winchesters. Richard Roberts gone to my House.

²¹ Ebenezer Fisk.

²² The Reverend Nathan Bucknam, the minister of Medway published *Ability to, and Fidelity in the Ministry . . . Preach'd at Shrewsbury . . . October 26, 1743* (Boston, 1743).

²³ Captain John Fay.

21. Jedidiah Rice²⁴ went Early in the Morn with a Letter to Mr. Prentice of Grafton, and return'd me Mr. Prentices answer. Brother Hicks for Cambridge. Robert Evans Leather Dresser and seller, here and I bought Two of him. He din'd with us. Church Meeting by Adjournment. After Prayer we proceeded to Choose Delegates for the Council at Upton. Brother Francis Whipple and Deacon Newton were Chosen, and no Difficulty arose. All, or the Chief, Debate we had was from my recommending it to them previous to the Choice that no Brother ought to be Chose who had Interest in that Town. The Members of the Council Should be disinterested persons. It was upon this mov'd to me that no Inhabitant of Upton might vote; which was freely yielded to. After this Affair I pray'd the Church to take into (which took off Brother Zebulon Rice) consideration the Case of Neighbour Cornelius Cook;²⁵ and the Church Saw cause to send a Committee to him, viz. Deacon Forbush, Brother James Bradish and Brother James Bradish junior. With prayer and Blessing the Meeting Concluded. Before Captain Baker went home I had a little Conference with him upon his unreasonable Warmth respecting my undesign'd and (as to me) innocent Oversight on the Lords Day, and I told him it may be he did not know the Meaning of the Word Collusion, which imply'd that there was intent to Deceive. He did not make any Reply to that, but said it look'd to him at the Juncture of my declaring those men Chosen that I design'd to let it go if they (He and Brother Whipple) had not Spoke—which verily I hope I should not. He Spake about a fair and full meeting of the Church, and upon asking him what he intended by that? He answer'd he meant when the North side was duly Notify'd. I told him the Church was notify'd publickly in the Appointed place; and if any did absent themselves I could not either go after them or hire a man to goe round like a Constable to Warn them. As for their drawing off, it had never been in such good Order as they ought to have done it in. They had never acquaint'd the Church tho under Covenant to hold Com-

²⁴ Son of Perez Rice.

²⁵ Cook was guilty of "profane swearing." In Jan., 1743, when Cook's confession of this offence was read to the church, not one member voted to accept it.

munion and tho I had advis'd them to consider their Duty. I told him that Certainly as to Such peculiar pains and Trouble to notifie them they did not Deserve it. This expression he did not desire to hear. But for the foresaid Reasons and their late Conduct toward me in Cutting off my support, I thought to be just and fitt, upon which he declar'd himself Satisfy'd.

22. Mrs. Bacon of Needham and her Daughter Rice of Worcester here, brought me a Letter from Reverend Mr. Townsend²⁶ concerning Some Books he had of Mine (Lord Kings Biography) and some I had of his (Echards Eccl. His.).²⁷

23. [No entry].

24. [No entry].

25. Snow Storm.

26. On Job 36, 24, 25 on occasion of the Comet. Mr. Coollidge and Mr. Thurston din'd with me. Letter from Mr. Hobby of Reading, that he Cannot come up into our parts of the Country tho he has desir'd it.

27. Mrs. Hannah Forbush (the Deacons wife) and Mrs. Mary Steward made us a Visit.

28. Fine Weather.

29. Heard that Roxbury new, handsome Meeting House was burnt down last sabbath by means of a stove in Judge Dudleys²⁸ Pew.

MARCH [1744]

1. Preach'd my Lecture my Self. Repeated on Jude 10, 21. Stop'd the Church to See what their minds were respecting Grafton Members communicating with us—having been ask'd Several Times by John Bradish to grant this Privilege, and they (Several

²⁶ Jonathan Townsend of Needham.

²⁷ Laurence Echard (1670?-1730), the English historian published *A General Ecclesiastical History from the Nativity of our Blessed Saviour to the First Establishment of Christianity by Humane Laws under Emperour Constantine the Great* (London, 1702).

²⁸ Paul Dudley, Justice of the Superior Court of Judicature. "On the Lord's day, February 26, 1743/4, soon after Divine service in the afternoon, a fire broke out in this Meeting House by which this large and costly building was burnt to the ground. It occurred as 'twas thought by a stove accidentally upset with fire in it unperceived which was left in a Pew after the assembly was dismissed." Walter E. Thwing, *History of the First Church in Roxbury* (Boston, 1908), p. 142.

of them, viz. Mr. Miller,¹ Mr. Whipple, Deacon Newton,² as I remember all that Spake) manifested that they could not consent to have any Members of that Church come to Communion here whilst they were in Such Divisions, and were (as at that very Time) agitating and ripening their affairs on for a Council. After meeting Lieutenant Forbush and I admonish'd Brother Jonathan Bellows for his late Conduct and call'd him to Repentence. Conference in the Evening with Brother Seth Rice about his Sister Thankful who had Some Time agoe deliver'd me a Confession which I esteem'd Lame and unsound. He took a Note from me to her.

2. I understand the Comet has not been Seen for Some Dayes.

3. There arose a great Storm of Snow.

4. The Storm so great that but few came to Meeting. Deacon Forbush³ came not with the Elements. Yet I went on with my Sermon on 1 Cor. 11, 26, though the Sacrament was not Celebrated. P.M. on Job 36, 24, 25. Deacon Fay, and Mr. Joseph Crosby of Worcester din'd with me.

5. Town Meeting. I pray'd with them. Sent in a Letter to the Town concerning their making so Slender a provision for my Support this Year, and sent a writing to the Moderator praying him in my name to notifie the people of the Communion next Lords Day, and a Sermon to be tomorrow to young people on the north side of the Town. N.B. I Sent another Letter (which I prepar'd last week) to Reverend Mr. Prentice⁴ of Grafton per Mr. Benjamin Winchester.⁵ Mr. Jonathan Burnap here and din'd with us. N.B. Reckon'd with Captain Maynard—fell in his Debt £9 old Tenor. N.B. The Middle of the Town so much the Lead at this Meeting as that the Select Men were Captain Warrin,⁶ Captain Baker,⁷ Deacon Newton, Captain Maynard,⁸ Lieu-

¹ James Miller.

² Josiah Newton.

³ Jonathan Forbush.

⁴ Solomon Prentice.

⁵ Of Westborough. He had married the first Mrs. Parkman's cousin.

⁶ Daniel Warrin, an original settler.

⁷ Edward Baker, an original settler.

⁸ John Maynard.

tenant Forbush.⁹ N.B. Thomas Winchester here at Evening but no agreement yet.

6. My Wife rode with Me to Mr. Nathaniel Oakes where I preach'd to Young people from Rom. 8, 7. After Meeting at Captain Eagers. May God grant Success.

7. Surpriz'd with an unaccountable Letter from Mr. Prentice of Grafton, who tells me that he read my Letter complaining that they did not call Wheeler to account in presence of People of their Church and that they were all of the Mind to prosecute the Affair and he was so desir'd to write to me to Come up to their Church meeting tomorrow and produce my Witnesses, etc. To which I return'd an Answer manifesting my Astonishment that he had Expos'd my Private Letter and friendly Communication with him as my Brother and that I Should not attend Said meeting. The Bearer of Each Letter was Thomas Winchester. P.M. Deacon Newton here, reckon'd with him and paid all except for his line. Mr. Richard Salter¹⁰ from Mansfield here and lodg'd with us.

8. Mr. Matthew Rice here acquainting me with the Good Effect of the Sermon at Nathaniel Oakes the Day before Yesterday; and that they earnestly desire the Copy of it for the press, and will Satisfie me for my pains in preparing it for them. P.M. I rode over to Neighbour Seth Rice's to discourse with him about his sister Thankfulls Confession and what success he had had in his Endeavours with her. Thence I rode up to Colonel Nahum Wards¹¹ and conferr'd with him upon what the Law had provided in the Case of Secret Letters disclos'd, and whether the Author or the receiver is Chargeable with the Mischief arising from such Divulging? Return'd again the Same Evening. Mr. Salter left us, for Boston uncertain yet whether he shall settle at Mansfield.

9. A.M. Aaron Hardy and Simon Tainter of Grafton both here, concerned lest I had brought myself into a snare by sending such a Letter to Mr. Prentice for that it was much fear'd that the

⁹ Thomas Forbush, Jr.

¹⁰ Richard Salter (Harvard 1739), who was ordained minister at Mansfield, Conn., June 27, 1744. *Sibley*, X, 404-409.

¹¹ The prominent citizen of Shrewsbury.

witnesses which I depended upon to Support my Charge, would fail me. They Staid and din'd with me. P.M. Mrs. Thankfull Rice here—and had no difficulty with her about Altering her Confession. I was exceeding uneasy at Evening what might be the Event of my Letter to Mr. Prentice—because if I should escape Trouble in the Law, yet Should fall under much Blame and reproach for my Credulousness and Abounding Charity towards the New Lights, who in many Instances have (Its said commonly) been found too forgetfull where they ought to remember both words and Facts. N.B. The proposals of a Council at Grafton thrown up for the present and a Fast is now appointed instead thereof but the aggriev'd resolve to have a Council

10. I rose very Early and Committing my Case to God I went (as I was able) in his Fear and trusting in his goodness to Phinehas Hardys of Grafton and thence to Deacon Miriams,¹² He being one of the witnesses etc. as above. He and his wife treated me with great Civility and Courteousness and generousness, of their own accord providing an Handsome Breakfast of Chocolat etc. etc. for me—and Deacon freely Said that what he remember'd of the Conversation we had with Wheeler he would faithfully relate and would Stand by Steadfastly. He affirm'd that tho he could not remember the particular words yet he did that the Drift and Substance of it imply'd his acknowledging that he was Guilty of Fornication with Lydia Pratt etc. He said moreover that he had not refus'd to testify—but had refus'd to Complain of Wheeler, because he had privately forgiven him—But when lawfully call'd was able and was willing to say much more. I ask'd him whether I could take minutes of what he said and he freely consented and Signed it. He having repeatedly assur'd me that he would not fail me, I took leave, and return'd by Simon Tainters and Phinehas Hardy. At Mr. Hardys I din'd. He told me that His wife and He had heard Deacon Miriam say that Wheeler had heretofore deny'd, and then had confess'd his Guiltiness etc.—and they had both of them heard Mr. Harwood affirm the Same Concerning Himself, that Wheeler had deny'd it and then confess'd it to Him.

¹² Joseph Merriam, a pioneer of Grafton, who served as deacon for fifty-five years. Pierce, *Grafton*, pp. 532-533.

But James Harrington (they Said) was but just gone from their House who was positive that Wheeler had first ly'd and then owned etc. Mr. Harrington was right in my road, so I took therefor a pen and Ink and Hardy and I went to him, who freely related the whole, was willing I should take minutes of it, and freely sign'd it before us who sign'd it as witnesses. Hardy was so kind as to ride with me to Winchesters who took of me my Letter of the 7th to Mr. Prentice, in order to Convey it—and he affirm'd before Mr. Hardy that the Letter he took of me was well seal'd; and that he deliver'd it So to John Cooper of Grafton to Convey it as directed. Having thus clear'd my way, I return'd Home about 3 p.m. to finish what preparations I could for the Sabbath, having look'd upon Myself as call'd and bound in Duty to look after this affair with what thoroughness I could, even though I Should be oblig'd to omitt making a fresh sermon for the afternoon tomorrow. But having had such success in my Endeavours to secure my Innocence I was both thankful to God and Calm in my own Breast. I would have visited Mr. Prentice if it had been another season—but as to his Injury done me in disclosing my Letter I look'd upon it as rather owing to his Inadvertence than wickedness and was ready to forgive it.

11. Lieutenant Tainter came to me in the Morning before Exercises and Spake to me of Mr. Coollidges¹³ Communicating, but I immediately put an Effectual stop to it and told him I would not hear one word about it. Mr. Coollidge himself came to me but I would in no wise give way, but utterly refus'd. I preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 26 and Celebrated the Communion. O might it prove for the Divine Glory and our highest Comfort! Mr. Coollidge din'd with me, as did Deacon Fay, Deacon Newton and wife and Jonathan Tainter. P.M. preach'd on John 15, 9 latter part repeating Sermon 2 on Jude 4, 21. Propounded Paul Fay¹⁴ in order to his being Baptiz'd and took the Churchs Consent to my Baptizing on the North side of the Town, and particularly Mr. McAllisters¹⁵ Child.

¹³ Samuel Coolidge.

¹⁴ The son of Gershom Fay of the north part of Westborough. Orlin P. Fay, *Fay Genealogy* (Cleveland, 1898), pp. 331-333.

¹⁵ John McAllister or McCollister.

12. I rode down to Colonel Wards¹⁶ at Southborough that I might Consult Dalton¹⁷ and other Lawyers, upon Letters Sent for one friend to another in a private and Secret Manner upon Witnesses etc. Return'd without much Success, the Colonel being from home. I call'd at his son Elisha's, Dalton being there.

13. Deacon Newton, Brother Whipple and I rode to Upton. Arriv'd at Mr. Welds¹⁸ House but a little after 10. Found Mr. Bucknam¹⁹ and Peabody there, but understood to our grief that the Council were to be entertain'd at Separate Houses each Party their own churchs; nor was it possible to alter it. We waited till 3 p.m. before the rest came that we might form into a Council. Mr. Peabody having been more peculiarly chose by both sides than either of us, who were the Senior Ministers, he was thought the fittest for Moderator from that Circumstance as well as his Superior Powers and Abilities. It was So late that we could do little more than receive their Papers and number them and hear a few Debates. I think we made some Overtures to the Contending Partys touching mutual Condescentions and Comprising matters—but they were in Vain. Rachel Wheeler of Grafton, heretofore Woods of Upton, had reveal'd some of the Conduct of Reverend Mr. Weld who heretofore Courted her to her Husband—and her Evidence was given in by the Adverse party to Support one of their Charges—but it was given in such strong Terms that Mr. Weld had obtain'd a Warrant for her, and Mr. Bruce²⁰ the Sheriff was dedie in Diem at Mr. Welds all the Time of the Council. By means of this Affair all accommodations of Differences were clogg'd. Adjourn'd to the Meeting House Tommorrow.

14. See the Minutes of the Council. N.B. Justice Taft²¹ Swore Rachel Wheeler at her Fathers House—which was a great obstruction to all Hopes of accommodation. N.B. The Councils

¹⁶ William Ward, a justice of the peace.

¹⁷ A work of Michael Dalton (1584-1648?), the English lawyer. Perhaps *The Country Justice, Conteyning the Practice of the Justices of the Peace out of Their Sessions* (London, 1618). It also appeared in later editions.

¹⁸ The Reverend Thomas Weld.

¹⁹ The Reverend Nathan Bucknam of East Medway.

²⁰ No Sheriff Bruce is recorded by William H. Whitmore, *The Massachusetts Civil List* (Albany, 1870).

²¹ Daniel Taft, justice of the peace.

affairs greatly delay'd by the other part of the Councils not attending in season. But we could not obtain to dine or Supp together—not alternately nor any Way what ever. At the Meeting House A.M. At Mr. Welds p.m. and Evening.

15. Often weary and despairing to bring any Thing to issue—but We attended publickly both a. and p.m., to hear etc. See the minutes. Three Things damp't the opposing Brethren. One, the confusion they were thrown into in trying to pick up their Reasons for Separating from 3 different papers—and the Immethodicalness of their paper of Complaints. 2. They were disappointed much in what they expected from Mrs. Matchetts Testimony—as they were in some others. 3. The great Acceptance that Mr. Welds Sermons met with in the Council and assembly instead of being condemn'd and despis'd, as they who had separated from him pretended they had reason to. In the Evening offers again made respecting accommodations but to little purpose—tho the adverse Brethren were much more dispos'd to it than heretofore. They were now heartily sorrowful for the Wheeler witness. The Council were to draw up something against the Morning for the Brethren them to Consider on.

16. Mr. Peabody, Bucknam and I had partly drawn up Something which when Mr. Hall²² came to us conceiv'd to Contain More than the Separating Brethren would conform to so that he sat down to draw anew But when the Council met, neither would his Draught be accepted. Mr. Weld declar'd his utter and positive determination to have Nothing done respecting Rachel Wheeler till he had taken Advice; notwithstanding that Ensign Woods and his Wife, Dauter, Friends etc. were all of them very Desirous to throw all that Matter up and acknowledge both their folly and their sin. P.M. at Eve, tho we adjourn'd yet since it rain'd and storm'd we tarried and rested ourselves as well as we Could.

17. Clear and Comfortable. We return'd home but on our way visited Deacon Newtons Dauter Warrin²³ and their Brother Jonas's Family, and din'd at Neighbour Thurstons. Found my Family Well, thro the Goodness of God. At Eve came Mr.

²² The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

²³ Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Newton, had married Sials [Silas?] Warrin, Dec. 6, 1742.

Josiah Brown to Change with me tomorrow. N.B. a most sorrowful piece of News at my Return. One Daniel Campbell who in Years past used to keep Maylems Stables at Boston, was lately murther'd at Rutland by (as tis Suspected) Edward Fitzpatrick who is apprehended accordingly and Imprison'd at Worcester.

18. I preach'd on the North Side, at the House of Mr. Nathaniel Oake, on Col. 1, 21. Din'd at Captain Eagers. Baptiz'd Mr. McAllisters Child; and Mr. John Caruths, which was born today. Return'd home at Evening. Mr. Brown preach'd on Ps. 32, 11 and on Prov. 8, 36.

19. Mr. Brown left us. But Mr. Stone²⁴ of Southboro came—din'd and Spent the p.m. with us. Which was singularly acceptable to me, as I was very dull and had got over my last Weeks Worry.

20. My Wife and I rode to Grafton Fast. Mr. Prentice pray'd and Mr. Haven²⁵ preach'd on Hosea 11, 4. I drew therewith the Bands of Love. We went and refresh'd at Mr. Prentice's—and there were also Mr. Halls and Mr. Havens wives. N.B. Mr. Goddard²⁶ a.m. but went to Leceister p.m. At Eve Mr. Prentice sollicitated me to Stay and assist them in their Church Meeting which was to be upon their sad Differences and Divisions among them—but I utterly declin'd—however the Church sent a Committee to me, Deacon Whipple²⁷ Deacon Miriam and Lieutenant Drury²⁸ to desire me, with the other ministers to go into Meeting. I comply'd for a few minutes—but could not tarry, my wife being in the cold, and a Young Child at home, the ways dirty and like to be Dark. I took leave and we rode to Winchesters and thence home.

21. Sent my Horse by Captain Maynard to Boston for Thomme. Sent by him also to Mrs. Catherine Foster, Clothier. Captain Forbush here, and told me that Considering the Town had not granted sufficiency for my Support he would send me a Bushel of English Grain, Wheat and Rye.

²⁴ The Reverend Nathan Stone.

²⁵ The Reverend Elias Haven of Franklin.

²⁶ The Reverend David Goddard of Leicester.

²⁷ James Whipple of Grafton.

²⁸ Thomas Drury of Grafton.

22. Snow Storm. We were anxious about Thomme on his Journey.

23. Thomme under the kind Care of Captain Maynard by the Favour of God came home Safe, they having lodg'd last night at Baldwins at Sudbury.

24. [No entry].

25. On Mat. 12, 17 to 21. Mr. Coollidge, Mrs. Grow, and Thomas Winchester din'd.

26. Captain Fay her. Mr. Mede. P.M. Jonas Child.

27. The Catechetical Exercises to young Women. I made use of my sermon on Exod. 33, 18. It being rainy I had but about 16 Hearers. At Evening Came James Bradish and with him Paul Newton, Elijah Warrin, and Jonas Brigham.

28. My Wife and I rode to Marlborough. P.M. visited old Mrs. Beeman under her Cancer. Visited Colonel Williams²⁹ but the Colonel not a home. We were also at Mr. Smiths³⁰ but were obliged to lodge at Dr. Gotts.³¹

29. A.M. at Mr. Tainters to hasten his making up the Cloths he had in Hand for Me and for Ebenezer, viz. Leather Breeches for Each of us and a Coat of light grey Broad Cloth for him. We din'd at Mr. Smiths and p.m. rode to Southborough and made a visit to Mr. Stones. At night return'd thro God's Mercy in safety.

30. A great Storm of Rain in the Morning. Mr. John Mathis of Southborough dropt down dead in the highway. An Awful Warning.

31. Mr. Ebenezer Wheeler of Grafton here. Treated him with kindness. Discover'd to him what Testimony I was able to give Concerning him and how it was Strengthen'd by Three others—but I did not perceive that he was inclin'd to make acknowledgement to the Church except he was forc'd to it, yet left me in a friendly manner.

A P R I L 1744

1. On Mat. 12, 22, a.m. On Matt. 3, 10. Repeated with some Additions on occasion of the Death of Mr. John Mathis of Southborough in so sudden and awful a Manner.

²⁹ Abraham Williams, Parkman's brother-in-law.

³⁰ The Reverend Aaron Smith.

³¹ Benjamin Gott, the physician.

2. Rode thro Southborough to Cambridge. Call'd at the house of the late Mr. Mathis to Sympathize with the Widow and Children, and to obtain a particular and distinct account of the Deceas'd and the manner of his leaving the World. Was also at Mr. Stones and din'd there, where was also the Coroner viz. Lieutenant Hezekiah Ward. From Horns had Colonel Nahum Wards Company down. We call'd to pay our Regards to the good and aged Mr. Swift. Rainy before I got to Father Champneys, where I lodg'd.

3. To Boston. My Kinsman confin'd for Months past. I think ever since the 22d of last October and not able to go out of his Chamber yet. My aged Mother there with him to be Company for him. Pito carry'd back my Horse to Cambridge. N.B. Cousen Proctor¹ and Bradshaw² from Stoughton happen'd to be now at Boston. At Lecture this Evening at the New North. Mr. Prince³ preach'd on Cant. 5, 16. A very excellent usefull moving sermon. I beg of God I may not loose the Savour of it. After Sermon I was at Mr. Eliots,⁴ where was my Brother Peabody⁵ of Natick. Lodg'd as usual at my Kinsmans.

4. Rain. Din'd at Brother Samuels—sister not in Health. P.M. at Mr. John Brecks. In the Evening at Mr. Simeon Skilling's Carver. Endeavouring to obtain a good place to bind my son Thomme out a'Prentice.

5. Mr. Checkly⁶ preach'd the Publick Lecture (instead of Dr. Chauncy) on Tit. 3, 8. Din'd at Brother Samuels again with Mr. Eliot. P.M. a Young Man⁷ Sat on the Gallows for attempting to

¹ The Reverend Parkman's niece, Hannah, who married Samuel Proctor.

² Sarah, sister of Hannah of the last note, married John Bradshaw.

³ The Reverend Thomas Prince.

⁴ The Reverend Andrew Eliot, minister of the New North Church of Boston.

⁵ The Reverend Oliver Peabody.

⁶ The Reverend Samuel Checkley.

⁷ Parkman must have referred to the following incident reported in *The Boston Gazette, or Weekly Journal*, March 27, 1744. "Early on Wednesday Morning last, one John Martin, Journeyman to Mr. Perkins, Chairmaker, hanged himself in the Chamber over the Shop, with a Piece of rotten Line that neither had Knot or Noose at either End, and he was found with one Foot on the Ground, and the other Knee on a Block. The Jury of Inquest having declared him a *Felo de se*, his Corps was carried in a Cart and buried near the Gallows."

Murther his Master. The world has also rung with Tom Bell's⁸ conduct in Charlestown Jayl. N.B. P.M. Discours'd with Mr. Joshua Emms about his taking my son Thomme. John White from Brother Parkmans went for my Horse to Cambridge. At Eve I return'd there. N.B. Brother and sister Hicks⁹ there.

6. Had Some serious Discourse with Brother Champney concerning their Domestic Contests. Return'd to Westborough. D.G. No Thomas Winchester yet. Little Sarah from Lameness in her left Arm, which we can't well account for.

7. [No entry].

8. On Matt. 12, 27. P.M. on Ps. 65, 2 preparatory to the Fast in the Ensuing Weeks.

9. Mr. Dunlop was So kind as to come and give me a Days Work. Thomas Winchester came again for another six Months (by Gods Leave) but insist'd for £40 old Tenor for it. P.M. my wife and I rode to the Burial of Silas Fays dead born Infant. N.B. at the Grave some Such Question were ask'd me by Mr. Fay by which I came to understand that his Brother Timothy held the odd opinion that an unborn Child had not a rational immortal soul and that he had been thus minded several Year. At Eve Brother Hicks and his wife here from Cambridge.

10. Thomas (who mended Fence Stone wall etc. yesterday) ploughing Hills.

11. Thomas Sowing Rie in the lower Field.

12. Publick Fast. On Isa. 66, 2. P.M. much Spent by that Time I began my afternoon sermon which was a carrying on the Same subject, but I improv'd part of my sermon on Zech. 12, 10. viz. from page 43 and onn. After Exercises Thankful Rice's¹⁰

⁸ The following appeared in *The Boston Evening-Post*, March 19, 1744. "The famous Tom Bell, upon an Indictment of the Grand Jury for the County of Middlesex, was last Thursday convicted of Theft, and on Saturday had the following Sentence passed upon him, viz. *That he next Wednesday, between the Hours of Two and Three in the Afternoon, be whip'd at the publick Market at Charlestown, Twenty Stripes upon his naked Back; that he pay 75 Pounds Lawfull Money, being Trebel Damage, and cost of Prosecution, and stand committed till Sentence be performed; and that in Case he complies not with the Sentence, that he be sold for Three Years.*" See Sibley, IX, 375-386.

⁹ Mr. and Mrs. John Hicks of Westborough.

¹⁰ Wife of Josiah Rice. The Westborough Church Records reveal that Mrs. Rice "offer'd an humble and voluntary Confession of her sin of Drinking to Excess."

Confession read and she was restor'd. Committee from the Young Mens society acquainted me that they had receiv'd satisfaction and made up their Difference concerning which they were with me some Evenings since. The Committee also touching Mr. Cornelius Cooks¹¹ affair were with me at my Desire, because Mr. Cook Seem'd not to conform (a I judg'd) to what the Committee had brought me from him, as his Confession. Alas! how dull and dry, how weak and worthless in the service of God and how unable to lead the people of God or profit them on such Days as this!

13. A.M. Thomas broke up the Grass Ground in the lower Orchard South side. I was at Deacon Newtons and Captain Bakers. P.M. Rain—ploughing and all work abroad thrown up. At Eve Captain Maynard. Also Cornelius Cook and James Bradish were here upon Mr. Cooks Confession.

14. Fine pleasant Day. Thomas ploughing up Stubble of the South side. Mr. Hezekiah Hows Oxen yesterday and to Day. Ebenezer to Marlborough. P.M. I rode over to Upton and Mr. Weld came here. I lodg'd at Captain Hazzletines.¹²

15. Captain Hazzeltine was in doubt what would become of me at Noon, but Mr. Fisk who liv'd nigher the Meeting House was so good as to ask me to Dinner as did also Captain Sadler¹³ who was Still more conveniently Situated. Preach'd on Luke 19, 10. Din'd at Captain Sadlers. Captain Tyler¹⁴ and his Wife of Still River there also. Some Number Seem'd to be greatly affected, especially one Mr. Peas¹⁵ could not wholly contain himself. After Meeting I refresh'd at Captain Sadlers. Ensign Woods¹⁶ greatly insisted upon my going to his House to See his Lad who had fallen from a Damm and grievously hurt his Jaw Bone. I went. Captain Hazzelton, Captain Sadler, Lieutenant Taft there also. Then return'd Evening. I came Home tho it was very Late.

¹¹ The Westborough blacksmith got into various troubles. At this time he was charged with "profane swearing."

¹² John Hazeltine was a prominent citizen of Upton.

¹³ John Sadler of Upton.

¹⁴ Edward Tyler of Harvard, Mass.

¹⁵ Josiah Pease.

¹⁶ Jonathan Wood.

16. A.M. Mr. Weld preach'd to great good Acceptance of those of our people who went to hear him, and especially commended each his last Prayers, but Mr. James Fay and his Brother Stephen hearing he was to preach went to Grafton. I ask'd Mr. Weld whether he would drop his Action against Mr. Ebenezer Wheeler and his Wife if they made an humble Submission? Or, why he would go on to prosecute them if they would? He reply'd he did not know what he might do in that matter if they Should, but no one person had been to him in such a way as yet. Neither had he any Reason to expect they would, for they had rather done all within their power to Stand by what had been done. Ex. gr. her taking her oath before Justice Taft, etc. He set out for Worcester. P.M. at Mr. E. Nurse's. At Eve Captain Mainard and Mr. Abner Newton here. Rainy Evening.

17. Thomme who had left me last night to go down to Boston in Company with Jonathan Rogers, went not away till the morning. I wrote by him to Mr. Joshua Emms of Boston, Goldsmith, with whom he was going to live. I had Mr. Williams's Mare to ride over to the Association at Lancaster. Mr. Loring¹⁷ absent by reason of the late Death of his oldest son, Dr. John Loring¹⁸ Physician at Boston. Mr. Gardner¹⁹ read his Concio on Matt. 13, 27 and part of 28. Heard to Day the sorrowful News of the Burning of Mr. Emmersons²⁰ House at Nessitissett²¹ lately.

18. Mr. Barrett²² not being present I preach'd the public Lecture. Text Luke 16, 23. N.B. The first Time I preach'd in the New Meeting House. P.M. I got an Horse of Mr. Prentice,²³ and (Mr. Bowers²⁴ of Middletown in Connecticutt and Mr. Whitcomb²⁵

¹⁷ The Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

¹⁸ (Harvard 1729). *Sibley*, VIII, 598-599.

¹⁹ The Reverend John Gardner of Stow.

²⁰ The Reverend Daniel Emerson (Harvard 1739), the first minister of Hollis, N.H., 1743-1793. *Sibley*, X, 359-364. See *The Boston Gazette, or, Weekly Journal*, April 24, 1744.

²¹ Nissitisset was the West Parish of Dunstable, Mass., later incorporated in 1746 as Hollis, N.H.

²² The Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

²³ The Reverend John Prentice of Lancaster.

²⁴ The Reverend Benjamin Bowers (Harvard 1733), the minister of Haddam, Conn., 1740-1761. *Sibley*, IX, 278-279.

²⁵ Deacon David Whitcomb.

of Lancaster part of the way in Company) I rode to Luningburgh and to Townshend, lodg'd at Lieutenant Taylors,²⁶ but alas! the house in Tears for my kind Landlady, Mrs. Taylor, who lately deceas'd. N.B. Several Houses in Townshend fortified against the Indians.

19. I made Enquirys into the Situation of my Land in the upper part of Townshend but could not go to see it. Went to Mr. Hemmingways²⁷ and Mr. Samuel Clarks.²⁸ Committed the Sale of it to Lieutenant Taylor and return'd to Luninburgh, din'd with Mr. Thomas Prentice's²⁹ Wife he being himself gone to Boston and with him Reverend Mr. Stearns.³⁰ Return'd to Lancaster with all Speed, but was greatly retarded by a Thunder storm, which turn'd me in to one Clarks an Irishman, and again to Mr. Whitcombs—but reach'd Mr. Prentice's a little before night. I lodg'd there. Mr. Stephen Frost my Bedfellow. Nothing Specially noticeable but a general Dullness and indisposedness to the Things of religion, being principally engag'd in Things of a Temporal nature, Except at Townshend, where there was a very lively Sense of Spiritual and Divine and Eternal Things. I met with this among all of them that I convers'd with.

20. I return'd to Westborough as early as I could. Call'd to See the North Inhabitants on the Hill, but made what haste I could because of the Lecture I was to preach to Day. Preach'd from Ps. 24, 3. N.B. After Lecture Brother James and Stephen Fay, being dissatisfy'd with my changing with Mr. Weld, were here to discourse with me about it. To whom I gave the Reasons of my Conduct in that Matter.

21. [No entry].

22. I administered the Sacrament of the Lords Supper. The Fays were present. Preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 26, and Ps. 24, 4.

²⁶ Daniel Taylor. See Ithamar B. Sawtelle, *History of the Town of Townsend* (Fitchburg, 1878), p. 154.

²⁷ The Reverend Phineas Hemenway (Harvard 1730), the minister at Townsend, 1734-1760. *Sibley*, VIII, 724-726.

²⁸ A deacon of the Townsend church. Sawtelle, *Townsend*, p. 116.

²⁹ Prentice was a prominent resident and officeholder.

³⁰ David Stearns of Lunenberg.

23. I receiv'd a note from Mr. Prentice of Grafton acquainting me that they had appoint'd a Church meeting to be on next Friday, praying that if I knew of any Evidences in the Affair of Mr. Wheeler I would help them to them.

24. Held a Catechatical Exercise at the Meeting House, but it was somewhat Thin. Deliver'd my Ninth Exercise on the Catechism, viz. on God is a Spirit.

25. Catechiz'd at the Meeting House a. and p.m.

26. My wife and I rode over with Captain Fay to Lieutenant Holloways where the Captain was marry'd to the widow Mary Rice, and we had an handsome Entertainment. N.B. the Bride's Grandson Jonathan Oake, who was before Lamé and one-eyed has lately met with another Maim, his Uncle George having accidentally Splitt his Hand from the Finger to the wrist. I carry'd my wife to Bezaleel Eagers and left her there, that I might go up into Shrewsbury and Discourse with Colonel Nahum Ward upon the Wheeler Affair. I went as far as Mr. Cushings³¹ (tho it was when their Lecture was done) but made no Stay. Was very friendly receiv'd by the Colonel, who as he advis'd me to go to Grafton tomorrow So at my request was willing to go over also. N.B. Several Northampton men at Eagers in the Eve. When we return'd home we found Lieutenant Holloway and Mr. Wheeler with their wives, who had been waiting upon the Bridegroom and Bride to their Lodgings at Young Mr. David Maynards.

27. I rode to Grafton—Call'd at Mr. James Harringtons and at Ensign Jonathan Halls, but went up to Mr. Wheelers to See whether upon his Seeing what Testimonys I had to prove that he had acknowledg'd his Fornication with Lydia Pratt he would not humble himself, but he was for having me go on and prove what I could. I was mov'd with Pity towards him especially Considering he was under great Trouble already by Means of Mr. Weld of Uptons prosecuting him in the Law in an action of £1000 for his wife's Defamation, but my Discourse avail'd Nothing, tho I stay'd with him and din'd also and strove every Way to gain him. I rode to Mr. Prentice's and after some Time came Colonel

³¹ The Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

Nahum Ward as I had requested. I told Mr. Prentice how much rather I chose to have Wheeler labour'd with in private and that he would prevent public Ecclesiastical process. The Pastor and Brethren repair'd to the Meeting House, open'd their meeting and then adjourn'd for 1/4 hour that such Brethren as were so inclin'd might come with Wheeler to me. Several came. Essays were made to bring him to acknowledgement but in Vain. They return'd to Meeting and being requested by the Church to go to them I accordingly went read and gave in a Written Testimony of what I heard Mr. Wheeler Say. Then gave them what I had receiv'd from Deacon Miriam. After those Two Evidences Jason Whitney and James Harrington being sworn before Colonel Ward, gave in theirs. After various Questions put as the Brethren Saw Cause, and Conference with Wheeler and us who were Witnesses the meeting was adjourn'd to Thursday next 4 p.m. At Mr. Prentice's request I pray'd at breaking up. Colonel Ward went home but it having been rainy, and now very damp, cold and Late I ventur'd not but lodg'd at Mr. Prentice's. Thomas Winchester broke yesterday and this morning by going to look of Land nigh his Fathers.

28. Return'd as Early as I could, having much yet to do in my preparations for the Lords Day.

29. On John 4, 24 and P.M. repeated on 1 Pet. 3, 7. Mr. Coollidge in Town again (keeping School at the South East part of the Town) and din'd here.

30. Brother Breck went to Marlborough. Brother Hicks here. Captain Maynard rais'd another Large Barn. My Wife and I were there. N.B. One Goodhew, a Young Man from Boston residing among us, had a fall from the Frame and was led into the House much hurt, but afterwards recover'd. At Supper there were So many to be entertain'd that we were kept till 10 o'Clock. I manifested so much uneasiness that we were so detain'd that I concluded everybody would retire home as Soon as they might, but it prov'd otherwise. Many tarried long after I was got home and the Time run off; among the rest 3 of my own Family. After 12 I walk'd away towards the House again. Ebenezer and Thomas

Needham were returning home—upon which I went to my Bed—but understanding that there were many yet behind and among them Some Heads of Family. I rose very uneasy and went down to the House, and having acquainted Captain Maynard with what Time of Night it was, I ask'd him whether he did not Consent to my going in among the Company that were Still diverting themselves at this unseasonable Time, I went in and admonish'd them, and sent them home. N.B. George Smith (the Taylor) and Robert Bradish made the Chief Stand—but Smith I Sent off and Bradish took up his Lodging there.

This Exerting my Authority gave me great uneasiness, but I was resolute to Shew Impartiality and not be partaker of other Mens Sins, as likewise to discharge my own Duty as Watchman in this Place and as having the Care of their Souls. N.B. Thomas Winchester last 1/2 Day.

MAY 1744

1. Robert Bradish and George Smith here in the Morning. I renewed my admonition. Bradish Submitted—but Smith was refractory and went off so. Thomas Winchester planting Corn south side. Dr. Gott and Brother Samuel Breck¹ came up from Marlborough and din'd with Me. My Wife walk'd with her Brethren to visit Captain Maynard.² Rainy p.m. Thomas is broke off. Brother Samuel tarried over Night and Hay being Short Sent his Horse to old Mr. Maynards. Brother Breck upon his Journey to Springfield purposing to buy and Settle in Worcester, there being now no Settled Physician there. Very pleasant—Thomas³ Planting.

2. [No entry].

3. Preach'd at the Private Meeting at Mr. Grouts,⁴ on 1 Cor. 3, 7. But few men, the Same Number of women. N.B. Bekky Hicks⁵ rode with me. We call'd at Captain Fays⁶ when we re-

¹ Mrs. Parkman's brother.

² John Maynard.

³ Thomas Winchester, the hired hand.

⁴ Joseph Grout.

⁵ Daughter of John Hicks.

⁶ John Fay.

turn'd. Mr. Stephen Fays [crossed out] Wife was there. She desir'd to Speak alone with me, the Conversation the most unaccountable and intolerable that ever I met with Making Exceptions against the most inexceptionable parts of my Sermon today; and declaring her great Dissatisfaction to my preaching in general, and to my Ministration, and yet in plain Terms said she could not given any Reason why. Upon my reproving her for her unreasonableness, She freely Submitted to it, and when I ask'd her whether She thought these Things proceeded from the Spirit of God, She freely acknowledg'd that She did think they did not, but from the Contrary. But She desir'd I would not be angry, for She knew it was the Effect of prejudice reigning and prevailing in her against me, and She pray'd me to tell her what She Should do to get rid of it, or what I could do to help her? I ask'd her whether She did not think She was under the influence of a Party Spirit. She Said it was most likely. I told her the Apostle directed me to rebuke her Sharply that She might be Sound in the Faith and this therefore (I told her) I now did, for it was great Sin and wickedness which She was guilty of herein, and I pray'd her to consider how horrible and how dangerous it was to be So much under the Influence of Adversary and bid her beware—with divers other Such Expressions—which She thank'd me for and we concluded.

When I came home Captain Timothy Brigham of Southborough was here on a Message from Madam Stone to request me to go to Mr. Stone's tomorrow, their Infant Child being deceas'd and Mr. Stone being gone to Norwich.

4. I was at the Funeral of Mr. Stone (of Southborough) his youngest Child.

5. Great Storm of Rain.

6. Rainy. On John 4, 24, a. and p.m. The widow of Thomas Bruce heretofore of this Town and Mrs. Ruth Fay (wife of Mr. Stephen) din'd here.

7. Visited Several Sick, viz. Amos Whitney,⁷ who was ill of a Rheumatism, Eli Forbush,⁸ Sick of a pleurisy, Jonathan Tainter

⁷ Son of Nathaniel Whitney.

⁸ Eli Forbes (Harvard 1751), later minister of Brookfield and Gloucester.

in the Wastes of a Consumption, and daily (as tis thot) growing Worse. He has been propounded in order to admission into full Communion but has been a Journey since for his Health and it has prov'd to Much for him. Thomas picking up and burning Bushes.

8. Pleasant Weather. Read the Conversion of Mr. Benjamin Dutton a dissenting Minister in England. At Evening old Mr. Maynard and Mr. Francis Whipple here. Thomas picking up etc.

9. Heard that Ezekiel Cole's Case was try'd yesterday at our County Court at Worcester, and that he was fin'd etc. And inform'd likewise that to Day Reverend Mr. Welds against Rachel Wheeler of Grafton, comes on. Mr. Weld recover'd of Wheeler £400 old Tenor for Defamation—but both he and Wheeler appeal'd from the Judgement.

10. At Deacon Tomlins⁹ and visited Jonathan Tainter.

11. Brother Samuel Parkman came at Evening from Dunstable.

12. Brother visited Captain Maynard and Captain return'd with him here, which I was glad of. See April 30 at night.

13. On Mat. 12, 28 and Ps. 47, 7. Mr. Coollidge din'd.

14. I accompany'd my Brother to the Borders of Hopkinton, and in returning I visited old Mr. Rice who lyes very weak and low. Town Meeting to see whether the Town will choose a Committee to make Reply to the Petition lately put in to the General Court to divide the Town. The Town voted to do so and chose Captain Warrin, Captain Maynard and Mr. Francis Whipple their Committee for that purpose. Reverend Mr. Warham Williams of Waltham here, with Delegates going up to a Council at Grafton chose by agriev'd Brethren there—viz. Aaron Hardy, Simon Tainter etc. At Eve Simon Tainter here to desire me to go up tomorrow, or draw up what I had to say about Wheeler, and about Mr. Prentice's being dismiss'd from the Association. But I could not gratify them with either, for 1.) my wife designs to go to Boston tomorrow. 2) There is no Time to apprise Mr. Prentice of it. 3.) I have not time to look up my papers and prepare.

15. My Wife undertook her Journey to Boston.

⁹ Isaac Tomlin.

16. [No entry].

17. Mr. Barrett came from Grafton and acquainted me with what the Council had done there. N.B. but 3 Churches met—and they adjourn'd to August next, advising the aggrieved Brethren there to make fresh application to the Church to join with them in calling a Council mutually, which if they would not do, to add six churches more to themselves to form another Council. Mr. Barrett din'd with me and Spent several Hours afternoon—walk'd to the great Pond etc. He tells me the separations in Hopkinton increase, and now both the Ruling Elders there are in Separation.

18. Mr. Buckminster of Rutland¹⁰ here in his Return home.

19. My Wife return'd from Boston, informs me that my Honored Mother is not so well as heretofore. Mother Champney also very weak and languishing. My son Thomme much out of Health and Mr. Emms discourag'd about him and would have me send for him home.

20. On Mat. 12, 29, and p.m. repeat'd Sermon on 1 Cor. 14, 15, from Ps. 47, 7. Mr. Coollidge here at Dinner.

21. N.B. A Meeting of those Inhabitants who were against the Northside's petition; and they met at Captain Forbush's. Captain Maynard here. N.B. a Visit from Captain Eager and Mr. Livermore.

22. I rode to Marlborough to Mr. Tainters¹¹ and Madam Woods,¹² and proceeded to Mr. Stones at Southboro where I din'd, and thence to Hopkinton. On the Road to Major Jones's met Mr. Barrett and the Committee from the General Court to look into the affair of Malden Farm lying in Shrewsbury and Worcester. Had some opportunity to Confer with them upon the affair of the Petition of our Northside, particularly with Mr. Foxcroft,¹³ Captain Watts, Dr. Hale,¹⁴ etc. When I came home Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlain was here with Mrs. Rebecca Cotton of Newton. N.B. Thomas gone to Worcester the Morning.

¹⁰ Reverend Joseph Buckminster (Harvard 1739) had settled in Rutland in Sept., 1742. *Sibley*, X, 348-354.

¹¹ Deacon Joseph Tainter.

¹² Widow of Benjamin Woods.

¹³ The Reverend Thomas Foxcroft of Boston.

¹⁴ Nathan Hale was a physician of Newbury.

23. Rainy Day, but old Mr. Rice lyes in so low a state and sending for me I ventur'd to go and See him. Visited also Jonathan Tainter in his Waste. When I return'd home Mr. Breck from Springfield was here, but much indispos'd by a Sore Throat. At Eve Dr. Breck came. N.B. The Doctor has bought at Worcester and begins to build there.

24. Elijah Rice and Sarah Shattuck were married in the Morning. Mr. Breck and his Brother went to Marlborough.

25. I rode to Worcester to See the Prisoner Richard Fitz Patrick Committed for the Murther of Daniel Campbell of Rutland. I din'd at Mr. Cushings at Shrewsbury, had Colonel Ward¹⁵ for my Company. Call'd at the high Sheriffs, Captain Flaggs,¹⁶ who went with me to Reverend Mr. Burrs¹⁷ and to the Jayl. Found the prisoner very Ignorant but desirous of Instruction. Having done what in me lay in Instructing him and Praying with him, I went into Colonel Chandlers¹⁸ and refresh'd myself and so hastened home. At my House found Mrs. Edwards¹⁹ of Northampton and her Dauter Jerusha, accompany'd by Reverend Mr. Hopkinton²⁰ of Sheffield.

26. Mr. Hopkins etc went off for Boston. Captain Baker²¹ invites me to dine with him on the 28.

27. Repeated on 1 Cor. 6, 18, a. and p.m. N.B. in the Close I gave Warning with respect to 'Lection Diversions. Mr. Coolidge, Mr. Kendal²² of Suffield with his wife din'd here. Likewise Mr. Harrington²³ of Framingham and wife and Mrs. Tainter din'd with us.

28. Din'd with Captain Baker and the other Officers at Captain Fays. N.B. Mr. Coolidge there. N.B. Mr. James and Stephen Fay oppose my sermon Yesterday because of my allow-

¹⁵ Nahum Ward of Shrewsbury.

¹⁶ Benjamin Flagg, Jr.

¹⁷ Isaac Burr, the minister of Worcester.

¹⁸ John Chandler, Jr.

¹⁹ Wife of the great Reverend Jonathan Edwards.

²⁰ Samuel Hopkins.

²¹ Edward Baker of Westborough.

²² Thomas Kendall.

²³ Ebenezer Harrington, a selectman of Framingham. Temple, *Framingham*, p. 576.

ing Recreations of any kind. I visited Amos Whitney and old Mr. Rice who lies exceeding low. At my returning home a little before night Mr. Coollidge and Lieutenant Forbush²⁴ and others met me who acquaint'd me that Benjamin Fays wife Seeing the follies and vanities of men and the extreme Brevity of Life, cry'd out with loud crys and Lamentations and fervent Besechings to all about her which She for some time indeed labour'd to restrain And went into the back part of her House, but could not Stifle—which gather'd a throng about her and it lasted Some Time. Stephen Fay also, going down to market met me, and soon getting upon a strain concerning my sermons which I thought very unjust, I look'd upon myself bound in Duty to reprove and admonish him, advise and direct him, which I did Somewhat thoroughly and left it upon him to Reflect upon in his Journey to Boston. N.B. Mr. Cornelius Biglo Shot in the Thigh by Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlain, in their foolish Play and Diversion at Clark (Abner) Newtons.

29. Brother Hicks here—but I set out for Boston: call'd at Mr. Matthias Rice's to borrow money. Din'd there and then he went with me to his Brother Ephraim Hows and got me 50 Shillings new Tenor. Proceeded to Mr. Joseph Tainters where I was very long detain'd for my Coat which was not done. Could get no farther than Saltmarshes²⁵ at Watertown—lodg'd there, and N.B. Mr. Ballantine²⁶ of Westfield lodg'd in the Same House.

30. Early to Father Champneys. Mother poor and low and Consumptive. Proceeded to Boston, my mother weak and faint, and dejected in soul, yet (thro Divine Goodness) not so sick nor distress'd as in Time past. My Niece Elizabeth²⁷ very low also, having a pleuretic Fever—but her Brother Elias gets abroad a little. Mr. Allen²⁸ of Brookline on Isa. 6, 1. Din'd at Brother Samuels without any other Company. P.M. at the Convention

²⁴ Samuel Forbush.

²⁵ Thomas Saltmarsh kept an inn for many years. Bond, *Watertown*, p. 414.

²⁶ The Reverend John Ballantine (Harvard, 1735), the minister of Westfield, Mass., 1741-1776. *Sibley*, IX, 468-472.

²⁷ Daughter of Elias Parkman of Boston.

²⁸ The Reverend James Allin.

Dr. Sewal²⁹ Moderator but Mr. Eels³⁰ pray'd who were chiefly Settling old accounts. Nothing of Contest to Day respecting the Times. At Eve I retir'd to Brother Alexanders³¹ who was Lodg'd with my Kinsman Elias.

31. At Convention Sermon but went in late, for it began at 9 a.m. Dr. Chauncey³² on Tit. 2, 15, last Clause—Let no man dispise thee. Din'd at Mr. Eliots³³ with above 20 more. Mr. Benjamin Bass,³⁴ Dexter,³⁵ Champney,³⁶ Tyler³⁷ etc. etc. Afterwards at Mr. Mathers³⁸ where there was a large Company also. Mr. Parsons³⁹ of Bradford, Barnard⁴⁰ of Newbury, Balch⁴¹ of Bradford, Breck, Walter⁴² etc. etc. I visited also Mr. Webb⁴³ and Mr. Gee.⁴⁴ N.B. Conversation with Mr. Hobby⁴⁵—at Eve at Mr. Condy's⁴⁶—So differently was my time Spent. Supp'd and lodg'd at Brother Samuels—my Kinsman and his Mother being at a Wedding at Mrs. Tylestones.

JUNE [1744]

The Morning and most of the Forenoon I Spent with Mr. Thomas Stoddard who was very full of Experiences of the Lords work upon his Soul—accompany'd me to my mothers who lyes

²⁹ The Reverend Joseph Sewall of Boston.

³⁰ The Reverend Nathaniel Eels of Norwell.

³¹ Alexander Parkman of Boston.

³² The Reverend Charles Chauncey of Boston.

³³ The Reverend Andrew Eliot (Harvard 1737), the minister of the New North Church. *Sibley*, X, 128-161.

³⁴ The Reverend Benjamin Bass (Harvard 1715), the minister of Hanover, Mass., 1728-1756. *Sibley*, VI, 72-74.

³⁵ The Reverend Samuel Dexter (Harvard 1720), the minister of Dedham, Mass., 1724-1755. *Sibley*, VI, 376-380.

³⁶ The Reverend Joseph Champney of Beverly.

³⁷ The Reverend Andrew Tyler (Harvard 1738), the minister of Westwood, Mass., 1743-1772. *Sibley*, X, 329-334.

³⁸ The Reverend Samuel Mather.

³⁹ The Reverend Joseph Parsons.

⁴⁰ The Reverend Thomas Barnard (Harvard 1732), the minister of West Newbury, Mass., 1739-1752. *Sibley*, IX, 120-129.

⁴¹ The Reverend William Balch of Groveland (Second Church in Bradford).

⁴² The Reverend Nathaniel Walter (Harvard 1729), the minister of West Roxbury, 1734-1776. *Sibley*, VIII, 630-634.

⁴³ The Reverend John Webb of Boston.

⁴⁴ The Reverend Joshua Gee of Boston.

⁴⁵ The Reverend William Hobby of Reading.

⁴⁶ The Reverend Jeremiah Condy, the Baptist minister of Boston.

weak and cast down, yet hoping in God. I was full of Concern about my Son Thomme, my hopes all blasted respecting his living with Mr. Emms, who is discourag'd and throws up. I sought to Mr. Skelling the Carver, but in vain—to Mr. Samuel Jarvis, but not direct Success. I was also otherwise variously taken up—partly to make Some Interest in Court lest the Petition of our Coram side of the Town should be granted, which would be (Should it happen) to my inexpressible Detriment. Din'd at Brother Alexanders¹—waited on Dr. Delhonde² and paid him for what he had done last year for my Daughter Molly. Exceeding Hot Season—can but just keep alive. At Eve took Very Solemn Leave of my Honor'd aged and dear Parent, and took Thomme to Cambridge.

2. Thomme rode behind me and we got home about 2 p.m., while my Family were at Dinner. N.B. I had Mr. Hall³ and his Wife's Company from Wards Tavern. Blessed be God I find my Family in Health and peace.

3. On Mat. 12, 30, and p.m. Repeated sermon on Ps. 99, 5, 9 from Exod. 15, 11, with Some alterations. N.B. A Packet came from England into Boston yesterday and War was to be proclaim'd in the afternoon and was so about 5 o'clock between England and France. N.B. This proclamation of war immediately follow'd by a terrible Shock of an Earthquake about 10 o'clock this Morning. N.B. Mr. James Fays wife cry'd out very much as Soon as I was come from the meeting House at Noon—and there was great crying out in the woods where a Number were retir'd at noon.

I Stop'd the Church at Eve at the request of Lieutenant Thomas Forbush to See if the Church would put in another Member to supply the place of Brother Whipple⁴ at Upton Council, who is one of the Committee for answering the North Side's Petition to the general Court, but he holding he should not go to Boston as he conceiv'd.

¹ Alexander Parkman of Boston.

² Louis Delhonde, the physician of Boston.

³ The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

⁴ Francis Whipple.

4. Variety of Company all Day. Mr. Whipple is again induced to go to Boston. Mr. Beaman⁵ and Josiah Rice with 8 or 9 more resolve to petition that they may not be laid to the design'd New Precinct.

5. Old Mr. Rice yet living. Made him the last Visit and pray'd with him in my way to Upton. It is this Day 20 Years Since I gave my Answer to Settle in this Town. Mr. Rice lives to See it, but dyes this very Day. Did not overtake Deacon Newton till I got to Mr. Fisks⁶ in Upton. Council met at Mr. Welds,⁷ and immediately adjourn'd to Captain Sadlers where we were to be entertain'd, and from whence we never stirr'd. All Things relating to the people Separating from Mr. Weld to hear Mr. Pain,⁸ were conducted smoothly enough and then respecting Mr. Weld's Maintenance. And we lodg'd comfortably at Captain Sadlers.

6. But when we came to propose the Hearing of the Case relating to Rachel Wheeler, we had great Struggle. It was plain that Mr. Wheeler would never submit it, nor yield to any Thing that could be done about it. The Vote was put and there appear'd 8 for it and 7 against it, without the Moderator—but there was great Stir and noise on the Yea Side and Mr. Hall and Prentice⁹ threaten'd that they would forthwith go home if it was to be kept out, and in short the Moderator upon Considering all the State of Things condescended to give his Vote for hearing it, insisting at the Same Time upon the Liberty to Enter his Dissent in the Result. How much we might then wish for the help of Brother Whipple who was gone to Boston! But at length even he came, whilst in the hearing of the Wheeler Case. See the Minutes of the Council for the rest of the Proceedings. Lieutenant Tainter came to me at Upton to request me to go to Old Mr. Thomas Rice's Funeral who deceas'd Yesterday, this Month 90 years old, a principal Instrument in obtaining the Grant and Settling of This Town.

⁵ Eleazer Beamon.

⁶ Ebenezer Fiske.

⁷ The Reverend Thomas Weld.

⁸ Probably Elisha Paine, an itinerant Baptist preacher.

⁹ The Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

7. Spent the Day in Debating, and passing Votes of Judgment upon what we had heard. I would have nothing to do with the Wheeler Case—and was Sorry to See Such a reigning Disposition in that part of the Council we were chose by the Dissatisfy'd to carry every thing they could to its height against Mr. Weld. It being very Hot and my Business in the Council Such as requir'd close Attention and continual Application I was very much worried and faint, and a bad Cold also Seiz'd upon me and kept me down.

8. Exceeding poor and weak, Sweating and fainting Last Night and very little sleep. But in the Morning when I got up and Stirr'd about I revived and was Better. We who were the Committee for drawing up a Result, could not be wholly alone without great Inconvenience. Mr. Hall who had drawn up the most of the Votes which had pass'd in the Council, undertook to draw up the rough Draught for the Result—of that part which was most Critical and difficult. N.B. the Church were call'd in (inadvertently) to hear it read, before the Committee themselves could have time to weigh and recommend it, But it was read. Upon my mentioning it to the Moderator how unfit till we had Scann'd and finish'd the Preparation of it—we had the privilege to be alone—and the Draughting the Result took us til late in the Afternoon. Not without many Strivings if not deep mutual Dissatisfactions. But at length it was finish'd, and pass'd in Council tho to my great Dislike in many respects. Just before sundown the people were summon'd, Mr. Prentice, as the Moderators desire Read the Result (in Captain Sadlers Entry, for we never went to the meeting House at all) and the Moderator concluded with prayer. Captain Hazzletine and others earnestly requested me to tarry over Night but I was determin'd Home if possible—and Home we came tho it was nigh Midnight first. N.B. there had been a press for Soldiers to go up and keep guard in Frontier Towns. Silas Pratt,¹⁰ Silas Newton, Jacob Garfield went out of our South Company and Josiah Cutting and Benjamin Wilson out of the North. We Hear the Earthquake was very great at the Eastward

¹⁰ Son of John Pratt.

particularly Newbury, last Sabbath. It was much noted how this present war breaks forth with the Earthquake. It is Still a great increase of our Calamitys to have such intestine Broils and so furious Contentions among ourselves. N.B. Reverend Mr. Stone preach'd the Lecture in Westborough to day preparatory to the Communion.

9. Greatly disquieted with both the Actual Miscarriages and the Defects of the Council at Upton, and made some Remarks thereon. Prepar'd what I could of my sermon for the Communion tomorrow—and O that my own Soul were suitably prepar'd there for! Bekky¹¹ and Lucy¹² rode to Sutton. N.B. Mr. James Bowman took the Care of a Letter from me to Mr. Weld of Upton.

10. Relations of those who stood Candidates for Admission into the Church not brought till just before I went out to Meeting. Preach'd on 1 Cor. 11, 26. P.M. (as last Sabbath p.m.) on the Holiness of God. Mr. Coollidge having mov'd his Lodgings nigher meeting, viz. to Mr. Samuel Williams's, din'd at home. Captain Fay, Mrs. Adams [blank] din'd with us. O might it please God to Sanctifie both his Word and Sacraments to our highest Benefit!

11. Mr. Coollidge¹³ opens School at Lieutenant Aaron Forbush's, and sent Ebenezer¹⁴ there. Mr. Samuel Biglo and his wife, of Shrewsbury here upon their Spiritual Concerns. Mr. Weld came, and manifested his great Disgust at what the Council had done. He lodg'd here. Thomas mow'd the fore Yard and Garden.

12. Mr. Frost¹⁵ of Mill-river in Mendon here with a Young Lady, in their Journey to Brookfield; soon after Mr. Weld had taken leave, and went up the Road to Shrewsbury. Mr. Salter¹⁶ from Mansfield here also. Captain Maynard's Training. Great Ruffle and Contests in the Breasts and partly breaking forth in the Conduct and Conversations of many of the North side soldiers. N.B. Mr. Wheeler as I was going into the Meeting

¹¹ Rebecca Hicks, Parkman's niece.

¹² Parkman's daughter who was 10 years old.

¹³ Samuel Coollidge.

¹⁴ Parkman's eldest son.

¹⁵ The Reverend Amariah Frost (Harvard 1740), the minister of the Second Church of Mendon (later the First Church of Milford, Mass.), 1742-1792. *Sibley*, X, 494-496.

¹⁶ The Reverend Richard Salter of Mansfield, Conn.

House to prayer, told me he thought they were hardly in a Frame fit for Such Things—but I ask'd him whether we ought not to labour to be Compos'd, at least so far forth to beg of God to prepare us? A great Favour that Colonel Nahum Ward and Colonel Williams¹⁷ came, and were present at Reading the Laws, Viewing arms etc. that the unruly might be rebuk'd and kept down. N.B. It had been said that a certain Man on the North side [promised?] a Gallon of Rum if they would rebell against Captain Maynard—and a man was ready (as it was conceived) to head them. Mr. Wheeler was thot to be the first of these and Corporal Nathan Ball the other. But in Public and whenever I was present I saw no indecency for which I was greatly rejoic'd and that Captain Eager¹⁸ and Lieutenant Holloway¹⁹ din'd with us at Captain Maynards, as did Mr. Salter (who went down with me) likewise. P.M., Dr. Breck from Worcester here, but he went to Marlborough at Evening. N.B. Neighbour Chamberlain mov'd his Family and his Goods to Leicester, and Thomas Winchester had my Mare to help up their Children. N.B. Rebecca Hicks and my little Lucy return'd from Sutton, tho a Very hot Day.

13. Very hot again. Thomas and the Boys with him half hilling.

14. I had appoint'd a Catechetical Exercise for young Women today but a great Storm arose just at the Hour appointed which prevented their Coming.

15. [No entry].

16. [No entry].

17. On Mat. 12, 31, 32. A very awful Subject! O that we might have a right understanding of it and Suitably improve it!

18. [No entry].

19. Rode to the Association at Shrewsbury. See the Association Records. N.B. was at Smith Allens Shop to get my Horse Shod before I went up to Mr. Cushings.²⁰ Was also at Dr. Smiths²¹ being much Concern'd for Mr. Jonathan Livermores wife who I understand is in a wasting state.

¹⁷ Abraham Williams of Marlborough.

¹⁸ James Eager of Westborough.

¹⁹ William Holloway of Westborough.

²⁰ The Reverend Job Cushings.

²¹ Joshua Smith, the physician of Shrewsbury.

20. Mr. Loring²² preach'd an Excellent sermon on Heb. 6, 11. After Dinner I rode to Worcester (accompany'd by Reverend Mr. Davis²³ of Holden) Visited Dr. Breck but my Special Design was to make a Visit to the poor prisoner.²⁴ I found him willing to submit to Instruction, but in no very deep Concern about his State. I very familiarly explain'd to him 10 principal Heads of Christian Religion which I had drawn up for that purpose and which I left at the Jayl that they who were there might often read to him. I pray'd with him. Waited on Madam Chandler (the Colonel being at Boston) and return'd home to Westborough the same Night. N.B. accompany'd some Miles by Mr. Curtis of Worcester being very full of his Uneasiness with Mr. Burr, and how far they had proceeded about Calling a Council.

21. Mr. Dorr²⁵ of Mendon and Mr. Weld made me a Visit and din'd here; But they would not Stay to the Lecture (at 4 o'Clock p.m.)—full of remarks upon the late Result. I preach'd to a thin Auditory, from Tit. 2, 6. N.B. receiv'd a Letter from Mr. Hall requesting a Copy of our Result.

22. Richard Roberts here a.m. David Marble (from old Mr. Prentice's of Lancaster). Sent by those Young Men a Return to Mr. Halls request of the Result. P.M. Sudden Storms arose—of Thunder, Wind and Rain. Thomas got in part of a Load of Hay only: and that considerably wet before he could house it. N.B. Mrs. Rebecca Hayward²⁶ here about a Quarrell between her and Mrs. Townsend.²⁷

23. I rode up to Deacon Cyprian Keyes's²⁸ in order to Change with Mr. Morse, but miss'd of Mr. Morse,²⁹ he having gone to our House in a different Road. Rainy Night.

²² The Reverend Israel Loring of Sudbury.

²³ The Reverend Joseph Davis (Harvard 1740), the first minister at Holden, Mass., 1742-1773. *Sibley*, X, 478-481.

²⁴ Edward Fitzpatrick.

²⁵ The Reverend Joseph Dorr.

²⁶ Mrs. Simon Hayward.

²⁷ Mrs. Joshua Townsend.

²⁸ In Shrewsbury. Ward, *Shrewsbury*, p. 342.

²⁹ The Reverend Ebenezer Morse (Harvard 1737), the minister of the North Parish in Shrewsbury, which later became the separate town of Boylston.

24. Morning—preach'd at North Shrewsbury on Rom. 8, 7, a. and p.m. Din'd at Lieutenant Taylors.³⁰ N.B. Mr. Sparhawk³¹ Schoolmaster in the Town din'd with me. After the Exercises Ebenezer Ball pilotted me over to his uncle Livermore's, that I might See his Wife who was in a Wasting Languishing State, was told she was not like to live, and I understood that the way was shorter than I found it to be—but my Circumstances were like to be such that I could not visit her for Several Weeks. I return'd to my Family at Evening. Both Mr. Morse and Mr. Coollidge lodg'd here.

25. Mr. Morse went home. Mr. Coollidge din'd here. Sarah Tainter³² here in order to her joining the Church.

26. [No entry].

27. Mr. Chamberlin from Leicester here. We had some disquietment about his delaying to pay Rogers's Debt which Should have been paid last February or rather (as it was due) last December 25, but I prevented much Contest and dismiss'd it for the present.

28. Publick Fast on account of the War and the Earthquake. I preach'd a.m. on Ps. 46, 6, p.m. on Isa. 1, 4.

29. Major Jones³³ of Hopkinton here. Mr. Lawrence here about Chamberlins Debt.

30. Have heard that there are 4 Indians gone down to Boston with the Commissioners that lately went to Albany to treat with them. Six Nations. One of the Said Indians is look'd upon as a Chief of the Whole Six Nations: and that they design to proceed to the Eastward.

JULY [1744]

On Isa. 66, 2. N.B. p.m. there arose a great Storm of Rain and Thunder, just as we broke off our public Exercises which detain'd the Assembly in the Meeting House. I led them to Sing

³⁰ Eleazer Taylor.

³¹ John Sparhawk (Harvard 1723), formerly a schoolmaster and lawyer at Plymouth, Mass. *Sibley*, VII, 258-259.

³² Daughter of Deacon Simon Tainter.

³³ John Jones.

part of Ps. 147. N.B. Mr. Stephen Fays Wife cry'd out very much at the Time of a loud Clap of Thunder. I discours'd with her at my House afterwards before She went home, and She said the Spirit of God struck her at the Same Time with that Clap, and (having been in great Darkness for some Time before) she was fill'd with much Terror by reason of her sins.

2. Mr. Livermore here to pay me some Money—not a little Discourse concerning the State of the Town—Dividing—Military Affairs etc. Mr. Morse of Shrewsbury and Master Timothy Pain with him on their Journey to Medfield in order to attend upon Commencement, and Mr. Timothy to be Examin'd for Entrance into College. Brother Hicks here.

3. Brother Hicks and I to Cambridge. On the Road Mr. Cushing¹ of Shrewsbury and Two of his Neighbours in Company. Mr. Fortunatus Woods² also. I got down so seasonably as to make a Visit over to Town. There was Mr. Messenger³ of Wrentham my old Friend at College. Sir Williams's⁴ and at the Buttery.

4. At Meeting the Gratulatory oration was delay'd till the Governor and the Mohawk Chiefs came. I din'd in the Hall. The Mohawks din'd there also. N.B. Great Disorder (we hear) were lately at Ipswich by means of one Woodberry⁵ who with Mr. Gilman⁶ of Durham has Sent Letters to many Ministers of the Province as from the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. N.B. I transcribed a Letter at Mr. Newmans⁷ Study from Madam Christian Wainwright⁸ of Ipswich to Madam Dudly⁹ of Roxbury

¹ The Reverend Job Cushing.

² Son of Benjamin Woods of Marlborough. *Sibley*, XI, 336.

³ The Reverend Henry Messenger (Harvard 1717), the minister at Wrentham, 1719-1751. *Sibley*, VI, 197-199.

⁴ (Harvard 1744). The son of the Reverend Parkman's brother-in-law, Colonel Abraham Williams of Marlborough. Abraham, Jr., later became the minister of Sandwich, Mass. *Sibley*, XI, 498-502.

⁵ Richard Woodbury was associated with the Reverend Gilman of Durham, who ordained him in a ceremony that produced numerous protests. See *The Boston Gazette*, July 24, 1744 and *The Boston Evening Post*, July 30, Aug. 6, 1744.

⁶ The Reverend Nicholas Gilman (Harvard 1724), the minister at Durham, N.H., 1742-1748. He was "the wildest of the New-Lights." *Sibley*, VII, 338-344.

⁷ John Newman (Harvard 1740), later the minister at Edgartown, Mass., 1747-1758. *Sibley*, X, 528-531.

⁸ Mrs. John Wainwright.

⁹ The wife of Justice Paul Dudley.

respecting the Ipswich Disorders in the last Month, horrible to relate. My Brother Samuel Parkman was present at Ipswich whilst some of those Facts were done.

5. Early in the Morning I rode to Boston. At Breakfast at Mr. Josiah Quincys¹⁰ with the 4 Mohawks. Their Names Anerek (or Henrich) Thoyennoga, James, Kayea wire gowa, these Two were elderly men and Chiefs; Yonathan, Kayea wire gowa, and Joseph, Onondager. (N.B. I copy'd their Names from the Writing of Yonathan (or Jonathan) Kayea wire gowa.) Mrs. Kellogg of Suffield being Interpretress. Their Design was to go to the Eastward to bear a message to the Eastward Indians also. Thoyennogea was very ready, pleasant and intelligent, and especially gave free answers to our Enquiries concerning their Sentiments in matters of Religion. We understand that all these 4 are Baptiz'd and Submitt to the Instruction of an English minister who is settled among them for 2 Towns which are call'd Skenecktada—about 12 Miles above Albany. They tell us the Cagnawaya's were afore hand of them in saying that in the War between France and England they must not meddle. They inform that Timothy Rice has been out of Health, and that his son has return'd from his warring with the Flatt Heads.

Mr. Barnard¹¹ of Marblehead preach'd the public Lecture on Gal. 2, 20 latter part on Assurance. I din'd with the Venerable Dr. Colman,¹² where also din'd Mr. Turell,¹³ Mr. Josiah Cotton,¹⁴ and Mr. Byles.¹⁵ Am inform'd that Mr. Dutton a Baptist Minister, whose Life I not long Since read is lately come from England to Boston and preach'd to Day at Dorchester. My aged Mother very Feeble and scarcely able to go across the Room. I return'd to Cambridge at Evening. N.B. in my way was very mercifully preserv'd from being Crush'd by a 4 Wheel Chaise in a narrow Passage nigh Roxbury meeting House, but receiv'd not much

¹⁰ Colonel Quincy (Harvard 1728) was a well-known merchant of Boston. *Sibley*, VIII, 463-475.

¹¹ The Reverend John Barnard.

¹² The Reverend Benjamin Colman.

¹³ The Reverend Ebenezer Turell of Medford.

¹⁴ (Harvard 1722). The minister of Providence, R.I. *Sibley*, VII, 50-56.

¹⁵ The Reverend Mather Byles of Boston.

Hurt. *D. G. plurimas!* N.B. Cousin Winchester of Westborough lodg'd at Father Champneys.

6. Brother Hicks to Boston but Cousin Winchester and I rode together to Westborough. I call'd at Mr. Cooks¹⁶ in Waterton to see his Books—Clarks Martyral and Lives.¹⁷ I din'd at Mr. Darlings¹⁸ on the Road. We stop'd also at old Mr. Shermans¹⁹ in Marlborough—had a great deal of talk with my Kinswoman about the New Lights as they are term'd and particularly her own sourness and Disaffectedness and reprov'd her for many Things. Got home in the middle of the Afternoon.

7. Close engag'd in my Preparations. Thomas Winchester has carry'd on the Business and conducted the Boys in the Hilling and Haying. Nor any Evil befallen my Family in my absence. Blessed be God. Brother Hicks came up from Boston last night and lodged here, and to Day he went home.

8. I preach'd on Isa. 66, 2 and p.m. repeated my Exposition on Mat. 7, 22, 23. The Lord grant us Grace savingly to profit by the Means thereof.

9. John Rogers work'd with Thomas. A.M. They mow'd Barley. P.M. they went to the Meadow. I rode to some Number of Houses—old Mr. Whipples, Stephen Fays. Din'd at Captain Fays. Talk'd with Mr. Benjamin Fays wife concerning her Emotions and crying out on the Training Day at their House. Was at Mr. Grouts and made a Business of Visiting and discoursing with Mr. James Fay and his wife, Mr. Fay having been absent now four Days running from the public Assemblys. He told that he had not been so disgusted as to leave us, be we were Crowded at our Meeting House, and he liv'd almost as near and handy to Grafton. Besides that he intimated to me that the Grand Jury man (Mr. Miller) threatned to present them for Disorderly Behaviour because his wife cry'd out on the Day of the Earthquake. I could not find that our Conversation together would be service-

¹⁶ Stephen Cook, Jr., of Watertown. Bond, *Watertown*, p. 163.

¹⁷ Samuel Clarke, *A Generall Martyrologie, Containing a Collection of all the Greatest Persecutions which have Befallen the Church of Christ from the Creation to our Present Times* (London, 1651).

¹⁸ Thomas Darling of Framingham.

¹⁹ Mrs. John Sherman.

able towards a Reconciliation let me do or say even ever so much either Spiritually or Condescendingly and endearingly. I also Sometimes reprov'd—nor did I soon come away but tarry'd till the sun was not very high—but after all came away with Grief. He, in the Course of the Talk told me my Conversation was but a little of Spiritual Things—that Mr. Prentices Sermons were lively, profitable and Excellent—that as for me I very much affected such ministers as were opposite—but especially I was Sett against those whom he could not bear to hear a word against: Such as Mr. Bliss and Mr. Prentice. After visiting Mr. Fay I went to Mr. Whitneys where I found far Different Dispositions—and to Lieutenant Tainters. N.B. Jonathan I think wears away.

10. Thomas and Neighbour Rogers to the Meadow a.m. Thomas at home p.m. Neighbour Rogers p m work'd for Neighbour Maynard. No Barley [?] to reap tho much was expected. N.B. I visited William Clarks two Children that were sick. Met Mr. Lawrence who rode with me to Mr. Caruths.²⁰

11. Thomas and Rogers at the Meadow but Rogers not till 10 o'Clock. A.M. showery. Mrs. Sibyl Child²¹ here to be examin'd in order to her joining with the Church.

12. The Meadow waited on by all Hands, viz. Thomas, Neighbour Rogers and the Two Boys. My Wife not well. Last night we began to Wean Sarah. My wife to Marlboro. Ensign Bruce here in the Morning. Some time before noon he Sent me his son Jonathan who reap'd down my Winter Rye, 6 Shock, and we got it into the Barn at Evening. Held the Catechetical Exercise and preach'd on Ps. 27, 7.

13. Mr. Chamberlain here in the Morning. He hinder'd Neighbour Rogers part of the Morning. Rogers and Thomas at the Meadow. They Carted home 3 Load and finish'd Mowing the Meadow, for they Left a part which was so thin and Dead that they Concluded was not worth Cutting. N.B. That being late in the morning they work'd late at Evening for it. My wife return'd from Marlborough. N.B. The Child weans without Trouble.

²⁰ John Caruth lived in the north part of Westborough.

²¹ Cibiel was the wife of Jonas Child.

14. Thomas and Rogers and the Boys at Work at the Meadow. Rak'd up all and brot home 2 Load. Have suffer'd myself to be hinder'd very little by these hurrys.

15. A. and p.m. on Joel 3, 13, former part. N.B. A very fervent Address to old people. N.B. Mr. Coollidge comes in commonly after the public Exercises and this Evening seems somewhat affected and awaken'd. The Lord grant these awakening Things may be a quickening to us all to improve our Golden Opportunity and Advantages!

16. Thomas with the Boys got home one Load of Meadow Hay before the Rain.

17. [No entry].

18. I went to Mr. Francis Whipples to take him with me to Mendon but he could not go. I proceeded to Lieutenant Tainters to see poor Jonathan who is very low in his Wasting and Consumption and not like to continue, yet Say, but little only that he is pritty much in the Dark, yet would hope in the Mercy of God. After prayer and Some Instructions I rode to Mendon. Mr. Webb²² of Uxbridge and his wife, and Mr. Prentice²³ of Holliston at Mr. Dor's. Mr. Prentice could not Stay to Lecture. I preach'd on Luke 16, 23. O that after as many Times preaching this Sermon and I hope not altogether without Success to others I might obtain Grace from God to become truly Serious and Considerate myself! Rode back with Captain Tyler as far as to his House, and it rain'd so that I was oblig'd to lodge there all Night.

19. Very heavy Rains early in the Morning but clear'd off so afterwards that I return'd home. Captain Tyler being so good as to accompany me part of the way as far as Mr. Matthew Tafts. N.B. I call'd also at Mr. Freeland's²⁴ in Hopkinton. P M I preach'd on Preparatory Lecture from Ps. 24, 4, 5. N.B. Mr. Coollidge here after meeting and I perceiv'd him to be free and ready in Classical Learning, except in Tullys Orations etc but upon several Occasions Dropping very Dark sentences about

²² The Reverend Nathan Webb (Harvard 1725), the minister of Uxbridge, 1731-1772. *Sibley*, VII, 617-619.

²³ The Reverend Joshua Prentiss (Harvard 1738). *Sibley*, X, 312-314.

²⁴ Thomas Freeland.

himself. Scil. his own Spiritual and Eternal State and Condition which were very terrible to hear—nor could he receive any Reply, Direction nor Encouragement that I could give him.

20. Thomas Carted home the last Load of the Meadow Hay. P.M. a very Considerable Thunder Storm but we and ours mercifully preserv'd. D.G. May we have, and ever Maintain the true, holy filial Fear of God and be Cur'd of a slavish Dread which keeps us in Bondage and gives Torment! For Blessed is the man that (truely) feareth alwayes!

21. Brother Hicks and his son Samuel going to Cambridge. N.B. Sammè is going to mow there. Brother Champney being ill and Father Champney too aged, so that their English Grass Stands from Week to Week uncut, in great Part.

22. Sacrament. I preach'd a.m. on 1 Cor. 11, 26, pm on Joel 3, 13. Captain Fay and Mr. Coollidge at Dinner. At Eve Mr. William Williams of Mansfield²⁵ here.

23. Thomas mow'd at Lieutenant Tainters for Mr. Dunlops reaping Rye this Same Day for me. My Wife rode with me to see Mr. Samuel Fay, junior, his Wife who has lain confin'd for nigh 11 months, and Jonathan Tainter who is in a deep Consumption. We were also at Mr. Charles Rice's.²⁶

24. The last of our Home Cutt Hay got into the Barn. Thomas Reap'd Rye the rest of the Day. I Catechiz'd a and pm. Very Faint and weak. Brother Hicks return'd from Cambridge. Read Dr. Peter Kings Biographic Ecclesiastica.²⁷ Very Hot. Thomas to Worcester middle of p.m.

25. [No entry].

26. Chiefly on my Preparations from Day to Day, having been for Some time greatly troubled at the Scantiness of them.

27. [No entry].

28. [No entry].

29. On Matt. 13, 39, a and pm. Deacon Forbush,²⁸ who had requested me to preach at his home next Thursday, told me of his

²⁵ In Connecticut.

²⁶ One of the original settlers of Westborough.

²⁷ Lord King (1669-1733) was a nephew of John Locke.

²⁸ Jonathan Forbush.

Brother Tainters²⁹ request for the Sake of his son Jonathan to move the Place of the Lecture by the Consent of the Brethren of the Meeting to his House, Jonathan being not like to go abroad again or long to continue; and upon their Consulting Such Brethren of the Meeting as they could light of and obtaining Consent thereto, I appointed the Lecture accordingly to be at said Tainters on the next Thursday 4 p.m. and likewise propounded the Desires of his Dauter Sarah to join in full Communion with the Church.

30. In the Morning I rode down to Mr. Beemans and Matthias Rice's. Thomas help'd Levi Brigham p.m.

31. Thomas work'd at Mr. Beemans. P.M. Mr. Jonathan Forbush came suddenly to call me to see his poor Brother Jonathan Tainter. I found him very low, but had his reason and could Speak a few words at a Time softly yet somewhat Audibly. He had no such direct Evidence as to give him much Comfort, but yet he hop'd and desir'd; and Hopes and Desires were the Chief of what I could get from him. Many were gather'd there. I pray'd with him, after what moving and Instructing Exhortations I could give both to him and the by-Standers. About sun setting I left him. N.B. Mrs. Dunlop rode with me part of the way back and she was under much Spiritual Trouble. N.B. Hannah Forbush (the Deacons youngest Dauter) in distressing Concern. I call'd in at Mr. Williams to see Mr. Coollidge as I return'd. My wife inform'd me that Mr. Andrew Boardman³⁰ and Sister Williams³¹ had bin to visit me.

AUGUST 1744

1. Thomas did not come here from Mr. Beemans till 11 o'Clock. Neighbour How¹ came in the morning and told me that Jonathan Tainter dy'd last Evening and This Day he was to be bury'd; and accordingly was so. N.B. Thomas at Burial, so that he wrought but about 2 Hours today, or but little more.

²⁹ Deacon Simon Tainter.

³⁰ The schoolmaster of Hopkinton.

³¹ Mrs. Abraham Williams of Marlborough.

¹ Hezekiah How.

2. Mr. Matthias Rice informs me that the Mohawks on their Journey home came to Marlborough last night, and that several Canada Indians are expected down. I preach'd at Lieutenant Tainters on Isa. 40, 6, 7, 8, and may the Lord give it his peculiar Blessing! N.B. Among others Mrs. Stevens of Grafton there.

3. Thomas at Mr. Beeman's. I was devoted to my Business, in some Measure as I was able, but I was much indispos'd in Body, and could not make Dispatch.

4. Thomas at Mr. Beemans. Mr. John Sparhawk Schoolmaster at Shrewsbury came at Evening and lodg'd here. N.B. The School in the Middle of the Town over.

5. Mr. Sparhawk kept Sabbath here. I preach'd on Mat. 12, 33, 34, 35. P.M. on James 5, 9. Mr. Coollidge and Mr. Sparhawk Supp'd and Lodg'd there.

6. Mr. Sparhawk return'd to Shrewsbury in the Morning. Mr. Coollidge Stay'd and din'd. He seems to be in great Horrors and Despairs. N.B. Eli Forbush with me in the Morning very much engag'd in the Business of his Soul and appears to have experienc'd some Remarkable Convictions. Mrs. Stevens (wife of Israel) of Grafton having experienc'd wonderful awakenings, was here with me. She assures me she is not able to admitt many things which she finds among her Neibours—regard to Dreams, and holding most sensible Communion with God in sleep, etc. She and her sister Rice din'd with me. P.M. Mrs. Thankful Maynard² here desirous to join with the Church. At Eve Thunder storm arose. Thomas at Mr. Beemans.

7. I visited Mr. John Caruth's wife who languishes in Body and is very much distress'd in Mind. As I was riding over upon this visit Captain Forbush met me and acquaint'd me that a man was kill'd last night by his Cart near Ensign Bruce's in this Town. At my Return home I was requested to attend the Funeral of the Said poor Man, at 4 p.m. I had appointed with myself that this Afternoon I would visit in that Corner and my Wife and I accordingly rode down to Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlains and by means thereof we were till somewhat past 5 when I got to Ensign Bruce's,

² Mrs. Stephen Maynard.

the people being very much gather'd and long waiting. It was a very sorrowfull Time! The providence very awfull indeed. The man was of Sutton, one Mr. Samuel March of about 29 or 30 Years, originally from Newbury. His poor mournfull widow, the Dauter of Captain Sibley³ of Sutton was there, with her Father and Some Number of Sutton Friends along with them. The Lord Sanctifie His holy Dispensation in peculiar to them and to his Mate (Mr. Holbrook) who was upon the Road with another Team just before Mr. March; but O that God would also enable all of us to make a Suitable Improvement of So awakening a Providence, and Convince us that we know not the Hour! For as Saith Solomon man also knoweth not his Time: as the Fishes etc. and as the Birds, etc. So are the sons of men Snared in an Evil Time, when it cometh Suddenly upon them. Eccl. 9, 12. N.B. I understand that 5 Indians of the Cagawaya's went to Boston last Friday; and that Some Considerable part of our Soldiers who were sent out to guard and Scout in our New Towns, were call'd in, and had return'd. Thomas at Mr. Beemans.

8. Rainy Day. Thomas came home from Mr. Beemans.

9. My Kinsman Needham⁴ with his Wife from Norwich and they carry away their Son Thomas with them. N.B. I gave him everything that he carry'd away with him, except his Coat which Mr. Needham agrees to pay me for. P.M. Mrs. Eager and her Sister Mrs. Patty Ward rode here in their Chair to make us a Visit. Many Interruptions by Company almost from Morning till night. Thomas Set up a New Rail Fence between my Fore yard and Garden.

10. [No entry].

11. Mr. Matthew Bridge⁵ going up to preach at North Sutton and Mr. John Brown⁶ with him. They din'd here.

12. On Eccl. 9, 12, on occasion of the Sudden Death of Mr. Samuel March on the 6th Instant. May the Lord Sanctifie both

³ Joseph Sibley.

⁴ Parkman's eldest sister, Mary, had married Daniel Needham.

⁵ (Harvard 1741). Later the minister of the First Congregational Church of Framingham, 1746-1775. *Sibley*, XI, 8-11.

⁶ (Harvard 1741). Later the minister of Cohasset, 1747-1791. *Sibley*, XI, 12-17.

his Word and Providence to us that we may be Quicken'd and O that we may be found ready how suddenly so ever we Should be Summon'd! Mr. Coollidge din'd with me.

13. The Towns Committee went down to the General Court to reply to the Petition of the North side. I wrote to Mr. Danforth by Ensign Rice. P.M. I was at Captain Bakers⁷ an Hour of Two, he not being well, nor could go to Court. Rainy at my return in the Evening, found Mr. Brown and Bridge from Sutton at my House. And they lodg'd here.

14. They rode with me to Sudbury to Ministers Meeting. We went first to Mr. Smiths⁸ at Marlborough and he requested my Mare might be put into his Chaise and we rode together. See Association Records for Mr. Barretts Concio On 2 Cor. 5, 20 etc. N.B. Mr. Gardner⁹ an Excellent prayer in the Evening with the Family. N.B. Mr. Cook¹⁰ came among us. Mr. Smith rode my mare to Mr. Cooks.

15. There was more Business done by the Association than usual—more Collections, etc. Mr. Swift¹¹ of Acton preach'd a Smart, bold Sermon on Mat. 13, 5, 6. After Dinner Mr. Wood,¹² Deacon Miles¹³ and others from Concord came in among us to request the Ministers so far to Countenance Them of their Party as to preach among them in their Separation from Mr. Bliss.¹⁴ But they were rather advis'd to seek out some suitable Young Gentleman to preach to them and leave it to him to Change with neighbouring Ministers as they Should incline or see prudentest. Return'd home through Marlborough and for the Sake of Mr. Cushings¹⁵ and Mr. Morse's¹⁶ Company, by Ensign Bartletts. Found Mr. Weld¹⁷ here.

⁷ Edward Baker.

⁸ The Reverend Aaron Smith.

⁹ The Reverend John Gardner of Stow.

¹⁰ The Reverend William Cooke of Wayland.

¹¹ The Reverend John Swift, Jr., of Acton.

¹² Ephraim Wood. Lemuel Shattuck, *History of the Town of Concord* (Boston, 1835), p. 388.

¹³ Samuel Miles.

¹⁴ The Reverend Daniel Bliss.

¹⁵ The Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁶ The Reverend Ebenezer Morse of the North Parish of Shrewsbury.

¹⁷ The Reverend Thomas Weld of Upton.

16. Mr. Weld left us—but not before Ensign Wood of Upton also, came, both of them on Account of Council papers. Mr. Weld to return Some and Ensign Wood to take off a Copy of his Dauters Oath. N.B. Two Exercises yesterday and the like to Day at Grafton but I could not go up, having so newly come Home, and much Business lyes behind. At Eve Mr. Cornelius Cook¹⁸ here, and was partly Examin'd in order to his joining with the Church.

17. Captain Maynard and Mr. Francis Whipple return'd from Boston and inform'd that having laid their Reply to the North side's Petition, before a Committee of the Honorable Board, viz. Judge Wilder,¹⁹ Colonel Berry,²⁰ Captain Watts,²¹ a Committee was appointed by the Two Houses to come up and View the Town and make report accordingly. Said Committee were Captain Watts, Major James²² and Mr. Dodge, to come up Next Tuesday come fortnight.

18. [No entry].

19. On Mat. 12, 36. P.M. repeat'd on Mat. 7, 24 to 27. Mr. Coolidge²³ din'd with me.

20. Ebenezer Wheeler brought me a summons to answer in Court tomorrow at Worcester Court in the Case depending between Reverend Mr. Weld of Upton and Rachel Wheeler of Grafton. N.B. Samuel Baker here to be examin'd in order to his joining with the Church. P.M. Mr. Cook with me on the Same Errand. At Eve Captain Maynard and Mr. Whipple here.

21. I early rode to Colonel Wards²⁴ to enquire whether the Business of the sessions would be likely to bring the Wheeler Case on to Day? The Reason of My Enquiry was, I had appointed the Catechetical Exercise to Young Women to be this afternoon before I had known any Thing of Mr. Wheelers summons. Who

¹⁸ Westborough's profane blacksmith.

¹⁹ Joseph Wilder was a Special Justice of the Superior Court.

²⁰ Thomas Berry was a Special Justice of the Superior Court.

²¹ Samuel Watts was later Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in Suffolk County.

²² John James of Medford.

²³ Samuel Coolidge of Westborough.

²⁴ Nahum Ward of Shrewsbury.

told me it would be Contrary to Custom of the Court if it was call'd, and assur'd me I might safely return home for to Day. Upon which I return'd accordingly. P.M. attended upon my Catechizing of Young Women, and deliver'd them a sermon on Ps. 25, 7. Hannah Forbush²⁵ full of Spiritual Concern came to my House, as her Brother Eli had been not long Since.

22. I rode up to Worcester Court—from Mr. Cushings had Dr. Stanton Prentice's²⁶ Company. Visited Mr. Burr²⁷ and Dr. Breck.²⁸ Mr. Solomon Prentice²⁹ came there and we went together to the Court—where I attended the forenoon. I din'd at Mr. Burrs with Mr. Loring³⁰ of Marlborough and Dr. Breck. P.M. a very lazy Time, whilst I neither Care to be at the Court, it being Sultry Hot, nor Ventur'd to go to the prisoner (Edward Fitz Patrick) but convers'd with Some of my old Neibours who had gone from us whom I occassionally light of, and at Eve was at Mr. Waldo's.³¹ But I lodg'd with my Brother Breck. N.B. at Captain Daniel Wards³² where I lodg'd. Mr. Ebenezer Wheeler and many of that Company had taken up their Quarters.

23. In the Morning after the Rain I went to the Jayl and Spent Some Time with the prisoner who is as Yet unhumbl'd—has talk'd of late in a Strain of denial of the Fact, and grumbles at his Windows being Shutt up (tho at That tis thought he receiv'd ill Counsel) and Complains of the Room he is confin'd in etc—as if he was treated hardly because he was a Stranger. Mr. Campbell³³ of Oxford there and pray'd with him, and whilst we were in the Jayl the Wheeler Case was call'd at Court, and was thrown out of that Court. I din'd with Mr. Solomon Prentice at Mr. Eatons.³⁴

²⁵ Daughter of Thomas Forbush.

²⁶ The physician of Lancaster.

²⁷ The Reverend Isaac Burr of Worcester.

²⁸ Samuel Breck, the physician of Worcester.

²⁹ The Reverend Solomon Prentice of Grafton.

³⁰ Jonathan Loring, a lawyer.

³¹ Cornelius Waldo, Jr., son of the prominent merchant of the same name in Boston. See Waldo Lincoln, *Genealogy of the Waldo Family* (Worcester, 1902), I, 71-72.

³² The son of Obadiah Ward, an early settler of Worcester. See Andrew H. Ward, *Ward Family, Descendants of William Ward* (Boston, 1851), p. 23.

³³ The Reverend John Campbell.

³⁴ Joshua Eaton (Harvard 1735) was the first lawyer to settle in Worcester. He fell under the spell of George Whitefield, became a New-Light preacher, and the minister of the first church of Spencer, Mass., 1744-1772. *Sibley*, IX, 533-538.

P.M. return'd home having Mr. Dana³⁵ the Lawyers Company great part of the way, but he proceeded down the Road to Marlborough.

24. Mrs. Hephzibath Maynard³⁶ here p.m. but my wife gone to visit Neighbour Davids³⁷ wife who is ill. Thomas getts Fencing Stuff, having mow'd our Bushes over.

25. Thomas Cutt Stalks. I was (according to my Custom) confin'd closely in my Study as I was yesterday also, yet having met with So many hindrances all the fore part of the Week I was too much behind hand in my preparations.

26. A.M. on Matt. 12, 36, 37. P.M. on 10, 38, 39. Mr. Coolidge din'd with me. He appears very gloomy, very Despairing of his Eternal State. At Eve James Bradish, junior deliver'd me a Letter from the Separate Church in New Haven, praying assistance in Council on the 13th of September next.

27. Mr. Ebenezer Rice came about noon to get my Team to go to Boston. I rode to Mr. Winchesters³⁸ and obtain'd his Oxen to go with my own to Boston. Thomas went with the Team to Mr. Abraham Temple's at Grafton for the Load and so Set out with it before Day. Brother Hicks³⁹ and Deacon Hall⁴⁰ of Sutton here. They went to Boston.

28. Visited Captain Forbush who is sick of a Fever. A Council of Five Churches sat at Grafton, The Churches of Lancaster, Oxford, East Sudbury, Waltham and Southboro, being call'd by the agrieved only. I Hear that the North and south side of this Town have employ'd Major Jones⁴¹ of Hopkinton to measure the Roads of this Town—and that they begin to Day.

29. Major Jones with his Chain Men accompany'd by Mr. Miller,⁴² Deacon Forbush⁴³ and Beriah Rice,⁴⁴ are come, in their

³⁵ Richard Dana (Harvard 1718) served various towns before settling in Boston, where he later became a prominent Son of Liberty. *Sibley*, VI, 236-239.

³⁶ Mrs. John Maynard.

³⁷ David Brigham.

³⁸ Thomas Winchester.

³⁹ Parkman's brother-in-law had moved from Westborough to Sutton about 1740.

⁴⁰ Percival Hall. Benedict and Tracy, *Sutton*, p. 654.

⁴¹ John Jones.

⁴² James Miller of Westborough.

⁴³ Jonathan Forbush.

⁴⁴ Son of Edmund Rice, an original settler.

measuring, to my gate, and thence proceed to the South Eastward to go down to Mr. Belknaps Corner. At Eve I visited Captain Forbush who grows worse, yet sleeps very much Day and Night.

30. A.M. Major Hicks⁴⁵ of Salem, Deacon Whittemore⁴⁶ and Mr. Joseph Bradford, with Brother Hicks who met them on his Journey down, and return'd to Sutton with them, but was now proceeding on his Journey again. They din'd here and took Leave. P.M. I preach'd on John 1, 11, and after Exercise read the Letter from New Haven receiv'd last Sabbath. At Eve I visited Captain Forbush who is not much better. Major Jones Measuring again to Day. Heard that the Council at Grafton had perswaded the Church and agrieved Brethren to unite in Calling a Council consisting of the following Churches, Mr. Prescotts⁴⁷ of Salem, Mr. Wigglesworths⁴⁸ of Ipswich, Mr. Emersons⁴⁹ of Malden, Mr. Turells⁵⁰ of Medford, and Mr. Hobbys⁵¹ of Reading.

31. Thomas return'd in safety from Boston in the Night; and it was the greater Favour as it prov'd a very rainy morning, which follow'd.

S E P T E M B E R 1 7 4 4

1. Have understood that the prisoner FitzPatrick had made his Escape out of Worcester Jayl—But is taken again. Brother Hicks here who brought me a Letter from Reverend Mr. Webb¹ of Boston intimating to me that it is unlikely that he shall go to New Haven to be upon the Council there.

2. Sacrament Day. Mr. Coollidge, Captain Fay² and his Dauter Goodenow³ din'd with me. I preach'd a.m. on 1 Cor. 11,

⁴⁵ Joshua Hicks.

⁴⁶ Samuel Whittemore was a deacon of the Cambridge church for over 40 years. Paige, *Cambridge*, p. 688.

⁴⁷ The Reverend Benjamin Prescott (Harvard 1709) was the first minister of Peabody, Mass., 1713-1756. *Sibley*, V, 485-491.

⁴⁸ The Reverend Samuel Wigglesworth (Harvard 1707) was the first minister of Hamilton, Mass., 1714-1768. *Sibley*, V, 406-412.

⁴⁹ The Reverend Joseph Emerson.

⁵⁰ The Reverend Ebenezer Turell.

⁵¹ The Reverend William Hobby. _____

¹ John Webb.

² John Fay.

³ Dinah Fay had married David Goodenow of Marlborough. He later moved to Shrewsbury. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 373.

26. P.M. repeated Sermon on 2 John 8. A.M. not without some hope that God was among us—but yet we have very great Reason to be humbled under a sense of our Leanness and Blindness, our Negligence and sinfullness. I again laid the New Haven Letter before the Church but they did not see Cause to Consent to the Request thereof. They urg'd that they as it was far off So they could not come to any tolerable understanding of their Case; nor could Learn how that Society had Separated from Mr. Noyes,⁴ etc. For my own part, I could not inform them, having never been inform'd myself, and I thought myself too nearly ally'd to Mr. Pierpont,⁵ to warrant my pressing the matter upon them.

3. I visited Ensign Josiah Rice's Child, ill of the Cankers; and Captain Forbush who Still lyes sick of a Fever. The Lord look upon him and be gracious to him. N.B. Mr. Batchellour and his partner, Goodhew, flourish in their Coopering at Captain Maynards⁶ and to Day sent a Load of Barrells to Boston. This is the first Load out of the Town.

4. The Gentlemen whom the General Court has Sent as their Committee to View this Town and judge of the Circumstances hereof, and make Report accordingly—viz. The Honorable Samuel Watts Esq. of Chelsey, Major Jones of Hopkinton and Mr. Dodge⁷ of Wenham, are suppos'd to be at Hopkinton. P.M. Mr. Joseph Wheeler and Samuel Allen here good part of the Afternoon, but went south I suppose to wait (with others) upon the Said Gentlemen; but it was so rainy that they came not into Town. I wrote to the Society in New Haven which had lately sent to us.

5. The Rain prevail'd greatly and continued all Day. So that neither did the Courts Committee come to us to Day. An Exceeding Rainy Time. *Jejun. priv. vide Natal.* The Lord enable me to take due Notice of his adorable patience and long suffering

⁴ The Reverend Joseph Noyes.

⁵ James Pierpont, Jr., son of the Reverend James Pierpont, the predecessor of Noyes at New Haven, was a leader in the movement to establish a second church. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 189-190.

⁶ John Maynard.

⁷ Numerous persons of this name, several of them prominent, were living in Wenham. See Myron O. Allen, *The History of Wenham* (Boston, 1860), pp. 141-142.

towards me! I now enter upon my 42nd Year. The Rain so heavy that if I would ever So fain I could not go to Southborough to Day, as requested by Mr. Stone⁸ to preach his Lecture.

[In the Natalitia is recorded the following under date of September 5.]

September 5. I endeavour'd to humble my Soul with Fasting, and I Spent the Day chiefly in acts of Religion and Devotion.

I first Consider'd and then endeavour'd to praise God for, His astonishing Patience and rich Goodness towards Me.

I reflected with some seriousness upon my ungratefull Returns to God—recollecting my past Conduct, and especially my youthfull; my Soul was fill'd with much both Shame and Grief. My late Transgressions also testifie against me, and ought deeply to humble me: the Defects of my Ministry and my own unprofitableness and unfaithfulness under my Christian Obligations.

I sought the Lord in prayer and supplication for Pardoning Mercy and sanctifying Grace. I sought for myself—for my Family—for my Flock. I carry'd their present state to God as they are now engag'd in the great Affair of Dividing the Town, and the General Courts Committee now here among us. I carry'd to God also, as I was able, the state of the Churches of this Land, as circumstanc'd at this Day. I renewed my Solemn Engagements before the Lord and my Resolutions to walk before Him (by his Grace assisting me) in Integrity all the Days of my Life.

6. But gratify'd Mr. Cushing (as far as I was able) by preaching to Day for him. Text John 1, 11. Very few at Meeting there. Mr. Samuel Biglo's wife with Me, in her soul Distresses still. Return'd at Evening. N.B. The Courts Committee view'd the south part of the Town. I was with them at Eve at Captain Maynards. N.B. Mr. Ebenezer Baker of Marlboro a great Interruption of our Conversation there.

7. So grievously broke in upon by the Various Matters of the View of the Town etc., that I could not attend to My Studys. Din'd with the Committee at Captain Eagers.⁹ N.B. Lieutenant Holloway intimated to Me that it was agreeable to my own Desire

⁸ The Reverend Nathan Stone.

⁹ James Eager of Westborough.

that I was with the Committee whereas it was in Conformity to their Special Request Sent me by Captain Eager and Captain Eagers own personal Request that I put myself to the Trouble to go over and din'd there. N.B. Captain Watt's advice that I would not engage myself in the Disputes of my Neighbours about Dividing the Town, The Rather because they all, universally express'd so much Love and Esteem etc. and were each of them desirous to enjoy me among them. Conformable to his Advice I Said nothing but after a little Space retir'd.

8. I had many close Reflections upon myself, Chastizing myself for my Pusillanimity that I did not boldly bear my Testimony against the slender Provisions in the Most Towns throughout the Country for the Maintenance of ministers, which withholding more than is Meet tendeth to Poverty and is one of the Principal Causes of the many Dissentions in the Land—but know not what the Event would be if I had Zealously appear'd in it since it might soon have involv'd me in what the Committee had so much advis'd me against. However my mind was Somewhat Eas'd when Major Jones and Mr. Dodge came along by my House in the forenoon in their return home, (Captain Watts going down the Road from Captain Eagers,) for though I could not have Opportunity to declare my mind last night yet I did to the fore-named Gentlemen to Day. Lieutenant Holloway and Mr. Jacob Rice being in Company with them. In which I expressly declar'd especially that I could not by any means Countenance Such Divisions of Towns or Parishes as incapacitated them for bearing the necessary Public Charge etc, and that notwithstanding all the Love which the Town express'd to Me yet I intimated that they certainly did not provide for me as was necessary to enable me to answer their Expectations from me. Captain Maynard at my House afterwards, and at noon Lieutenant Holloway and Rice—but would not stay to Dine. P.M. Mr. Coollidge returns from the North side and keeps School no more, being far gone in Despairs, Sordidness and viciousness (viz. Idleness and sloth, Smoaking and Drinking)—But he seem'd so much to Desire to remain with me over the Sabbath that I even told him he should be welcome.

9. Great Frost last night. On Consideration of the State of Things in the Town I repeated sermon on Ps. 103, 19 latter part. Mr. Coollidge and Mr. James Balls wife din'd with us. Mr. Coollidge says he is utterly without Hope.

10. My forenoon taken up in various necessary Things—fixing a Well—Buckett to the Pole etc. Mr. Coolidge went to Captain Maynards and din'd there, but return'd here. P.M. Spent mostly with him. At Eve I visited Captain Forbush. Thomas Winchester at his Fathers. Mr. Coollidge lodg'd here.

11. Mr. Coollidge went away to Lieutenant Tainters. I walk'd, tho not with Mr. Coollidge to Lieutenants and din'd there. At Eve Mr. Coollidge with Lieutenant for Watertown. At Eve Eli Forbush here at my House having wrote the Dealings of God with his soul, he gave it to me. Mr. Cook was here after him and gave account of his Experiences and what he thought to be his Conversion; but when we were upon the most serious Concerns, and without any Sign of Provocation that I know of, except that I made no Difference between persons of our Country or another, he bitterly told me that he had been more abus'd by me, and by my wife and Children than ever he had been abus'd in All his Life, which with other Things I remember he Said to me nigh about those Times which he says he Experienc'd made me fear whether he who brot forth so Contrary Fruits to the Spirit had that glorious Spirit. After I had administered some Reproof and Reason'd with him and told him I Should make a minute of this he left me, and O that God would please to shew him his Errors and forgive them! N.B. Bekky Hicks to Day to Cambridge on my mare. Thomas at his Fathers.

12. Visited Captain Forbush¹⁰ but the Doctor being there, and it appearing later than I thought for I did not make any long stay. Brother Samuel Breck was there also with Dr. Gott.¹¹ Dr. Breck din'd with us. P.M. I rode over to Lieutenant Holloways (favour'd with Neighbour Ebenezer Maynards Horse) to Cat-echizing. Had 27 Boys and 17 Girls. Lieutenant Holloway¹²

¹⁰ Samuel Forbush.

¹¹ Benjamin Gott, the physician of Marlborough.

¹² William Holloway of the north side of Westborough.

gone to Brookfield. Call'd at Mr. Tim Fays after the Exercises. Rainy return home at Thomas¹³ at his Fathers Still.

13. Captain Forbush grows worse. Sent for me. I went immediately—found him very low. I dealt very plainly and as thorowly as I could with him. O that I had Sooner and Continually, both with him and all others!

14. Visited Captain Forbush. Find him with but little hopes respecting his Spiritual State—but begging the Mercy of God. We could make no New Cyder. Neighbour Pratt¹⁴ kindly offer'd to Send me a Barrell and did so.

15. Unusual Great Frosts from Night to Night.

16. Matt. 16, 26. Repeat'd sermon on Rev. 20, 12 from 2 Cor. 5, 10. O that the Lord would make His Sabbaths Days of true Spiritual Rest and Joy to my Soul!

17. Thomas Clearing. Mrs. Patty Ward¹⁵ (Colonel Nahums Dauter) here. She and Molly rode to Marlboro. P.M. I visited old Mrs. Goodenow who lay very Sick. She gave me an Excellent Testimony of the Grace of God in her and the Evidences of a regular and thorow work from her early Age; of which may God have the Glory! And may we all pattern after her! Her children also testify that this had been the Substance of her Conversation among them all along thro her Life. N.B. I hear that David Crosby and 5 others break Jayl.

18. Thomas thrash'd rye. Samuel Baker here to be examin'd a.m. I visited Mr. Gibson of Hopkinton who lyes very bad, and Mr. Barrett¹⁶ gone to Boston to his Brother Mr. Thornton Barretts Funeral. In my way I was at Mr. Bowmans.¹⁷ Dr. Crawford return'd with me. N.B. Mrs. Thankfull Maynard here to be Examin'd. Molly return'd from Marlborough.

19. Rode up to Worcester. Mr. Welds¹⁸ Case against Rachel Wheeler was try'd at Superior Court; but only as to the Libel, and did not go into the proof of the Facts—and was committed to a

¹³ Thomas Winchester.

¹⁴ John Pratt.

¹⁵ Of Shrewsbury.

¹⁶ The Reverend Samuel Barrett of Hopkinton.

¹⁷ James Bowman of Westborough.

¹⁸ The Reverend Thomas Weld of Upton.

Jury—but they could not agree. So that it was put off to another Year. I din'd at Colonel Chandlers.¹⁹ P.M. I was at Mr. Eatons, where were Mr. Hall²⁰ and Mr. Prentice with their Wives. In the Eve I was at Mr. John Chandlers, where was Mr. Johonnot²¹ of Boston. While I was there a Messenger with Candle and Lant-horn to have me lodge at Colonel Chandlers, where were Several of the Judges—which I embrac'd.

20. The Trial of Edward Fitz Patrick, for Murthering Daniel Campbel of Rutland in March last. Mr. Campbel of Oxford pray'd at the opening the Court. The Trial began at 11 a.m. and lasted till 4 or 5 p.m. The ministers din'd with the Court at Captain Haywards. At Eve the Jury brought in their Verdict, Guilty. After Spending some Time in the Eve at Colonel Chandler with the Judges etc., Mr. Campbell and I were Conducted by Mr. Sheriff Curtis to the high sheriffs, Captain Flaggs,²² where we lodg'd. Thomas at Worcester to Day.

21. We understand that the Prisoner took on much last Night when he had his Irons put on again. Mr. Campbell and I visited him before his Sentence. I receiv'd the Judges Request to pray with the Court. Judge Dudley²³ pronounc'd the sentence of Death upon him.²⁴ He Confess'd that what the Justice (Chandler) and the Minister (Mr. Burr) had Said (namely of his Confession in the Jayl at his first Commitment) was true, tho he Stood to it that the Rutland men testify'd was, Two words to one, wrong. Din'd at Colonel Chandlers, and return'd home. Returning home heard that old Mrs. Goodenow was Dead, and this Day to be bury'd. Mr. Cushing was gone to the Funeral. I also hastened, waited at Ensign Rice's, and went to the Grave as the Corps pass'd to it. May God Sanctifie this Breach upon us!

¹⁹ John Chandler, Jr. of Worcester.

²⁰ The Reverend David Hall of Sutton.

²¹ Daniel Johonnot, a Huguenot refugee, was a distiller and merchant in Boston. See *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, VI (1852), 357-360.

²² Benjamin Flagg of Worcester.

²³ Paul Dudley of the Superior Court of Judicature.

²⁴ Edward Fitzpatrick was sentenced to be executed Oct. 18, 1744. He was the first to be executed for murder in Worcester County. Jonas Reed, *A History of Rutland* (Worcester, 1836), pp. 183-184.

22. Mr. Gibson of Hopkinton I hear is Dead. I rode to Shrewsbury and Mr. Cushing to Westborough. N.B. Major Keys acquaints me that the Flagg of Truce from Cape Breton is detain'd by the Governour and that we are short of Ammunition.

23. I preach'd at Shrewsbury on Rom. 8, 7. Mr. Cushing at Westborough on Rom. 6, 23 and on Ps. 76, 7. I return'd home at Eve, as did Mr. Cushing also.

24. Visited Mr. Thurston a.m. and found him very bad. Mr. Gamel P.M. who is very ill likewise.

25. Visited old Mr. Samuel Fay. Was at Mr. Grouts and Winchesters. P.M. Catechized young Women. Exercise on Ps. 25, 7.

26. Sent for to visit Mr. Thurston again who grows worse, and is very Delirious. Yet it was Evident his soul was much engag'd in deep self Abasements. Cry'd out Ashes and Muck—rotteness etc.

27. Thomas made Cyder yesterday and to Day.

28. Thomas fetch'd 3 Barrells of Cyder from Mr. Grout and one from Mr. Miller. P.M. gathering Corn. Mr. Patteshall here in his way to Sutton. He lodg'd here.

29. Old Mr. Thurston came and acquaint'd Me that his son Joseph dy'd last night.

30. On 2 Cor. 5, 10. Repeating several parts of Sermon on Rev. 20, 12. Old Mr. Thurston din'd with me. N.B. Mrs. Beeman sick and pray'd for.

OCTOBER, 1744

The Funeral of Mr. Joseph Thurston, a man well spoken of for his Seriousness and Graciousness. He leaves a Widow and six Children among us. Help Lord! the Godly man ceaseth etc. Deacon Whipple of Ipswich Hamlet here. At Eve Mr. Patteshall again; Mr. Turell and Two Messengers going to the Council at Grafton, viz. Captain Brooks and Mr. Tufts¹—and they all 4 lodged here. Neibours Young Men came and Husk'd.

¹ John Tufts (Harvard 1708), of Amesbury, formerly the minister at West Newbury. *Sibley*, V, 457-461.

2. A.M. Mr. Emmerson of Malden and his Messengers, viz. Mr. Brainerd and Mr. Shute.² They all left us before Dinner and Mr. Patteshall rode with me to Mr. Beemans—and thence he went for Marlborough. The Judges Saltonstall³ and Sewall⁴ din'd with me. Mr. Zebulon Rice lay'd the Floor of my new Study.

3. I rode to Grafton Council (as an Auditor). Thomas Winchester at Grafton. Mr. Patteshall came into Captain Fays while I was there and was my Company up. We were at the Forenoon public Hearing but not at the Reading over Articles of Complaint. They heard but 11 of 23 Articles to Day and in the Evening. I lodg'd at Captain Willards.⁵

4. I rode to Worcester and din'd with Mr. Burr, where also din'd Captain Flagg. Mr. Burr asked Me to Change with him next Sabbath, but I freely told him it would Stir up great uneasiness among my people. He ask'd me to Preach the Execution sermon but I was oblig'd to deny him because of my design'd Journey to Boston. I visited the Prisoner, found him in a bad frame—dwelling upon his deplorable Condition but taking no Care to help himself, nor suitably betaking himself to God for Help. Unforgiving, Sour, very Sparing of Speech—not Confessing his Sin—refusing to say anything about it, but that We might think as we would—reflecting on his Trial. But I most solemnly Call'd him to Repentence and Confession, reprov'd, Charg'd him, pray'd with him and left him. Justice Brigham my Company to Grafton and to Westborough. Thomas at his Fathers.

5. George Reed came with a Message from Grafton from Drury and Hardy to go up. I rode up and p.m. the Council took under Consideration the aggrieved Brethrens Complaint of Reverend Mr. Prentice's Disgust at my sermon on their Fast in September 1743, and I was Desir'd to produce my Notes. At their request I read the disquieting Prayer—and after a Short Debate withdrew.

² Daniel Shute (Harvard 1743), of Malden, later minister of the Second Congregational Church of Hingham, 1746-1802. *Sibley*, XI, 304-309.

³ Richard Saltonstall, justice of the Superior Court of Judicature.

⁴ Stephen Sewall (Harvard 1721), justice of the Superior Court of Judicature. *Sibley*, VI, 561-567.

⁵ Benjamin Willard, an early settler of Grafton.

At Eve Mr. Hall preach'd a Lecture (while the Council were in their Debates in private) on Job 22, 21, a very savoury and usefull sermon. The Lord graciously bless it to my Spiritual Profit! Return'd home Mr. James Fay and wife being in Company.

6. The good and Learned Moderator of the Council, Reverend Mr. Wigglesworth came to me with Mr. Francis Whipple who waited on him—to preach for me tomorrow.

7. Mr. Wigglesworth a.m. on Jer. 8, 20. The Very Text and the Very Day on which I purpos'd myself to preach, that I might follow my summer sermons with the most solemn and awakening Warnings. But the Lord in his Providence has order'd wisest and best, that these should be dispers'd by So Superiour a messenger. P.M. on Mat. 11, 12 O that God would follow both sermons with an efficacious Blessing!

8. Mr. Wigglesworth return'd to the Council. Training Day, but I was overlook'd, and it suited me very well, not to be disturb'd, being in my Preparations for my Journey. Ebenezer went to Grafton and brought Madam Sartels Chaise. Mr. Millen⁶ from Chauxit here, with his Call to settle there. Mr. Matthias Rice kindly lent me £50 old Tenor, for which I gave him a Bond.

9. My Wife and I with our little son William rode to Sudbury in Madam Sartels Chaise. We got down about 12. It was the Time of the Ministers Meeting at Mr. Cooks.⁷ While dinner was preparing I borrow'd Mr. Loring's Horse and rode to Mr. Farrars⁸ at Concord and paid him £50 old Tenor and return'd to Ministers Meeting. I read (for my Concio) the former part of my sermon on Heb. 13; 17.

10. We rode to Mr. Foxcrofts⁹ and my Deeds from Mr. Lull were enter'd to be recorded. Proceeded to Boston. My aged Mother much more Comfortable than for a long Time. Blessed be God. We din'd with her. N.B. The Sorrowful Shocking News by Brother Samuel of Cousen Elias's¹⁰ Fall into uncleanness with

⁶ The Reverend John Mellen of Sterling.

⁷ The Reverend William Cooke of Wayland.

⁸ Deacon Samuel Farrar. See Shattuck, *Concord*, p. 370.

⁹ The Reverend Thomas Foxcroft.

¹⁰ *Sibley*, X, 223-224.

Mrs. Sally Hill. The Lord Sanctifie this sore Trial for our deep humbling! P.M. I was at Dr. Sewals. We lodg'd at Brother Samuels.

11. Mr. Byles Lecture on Tit. 2, 13, middle Sentence. Din'd at Brother Alexanders. P.M. at Mrs. Bennetts, where was Mr. Mather.¹¹ At Eve at Mr. Webbs¹² and at Mr. Eliots¹³—in these last visits, upon poor Parkmans Case. Lodg'd again at Brother Samuels.

12. We purpos'd to have gone to Cambridge but the rainy Weather prevented. I attempted to go over the Ferry, but the Rain increasing I prevail'd with the Ferryman to sett me ashore, as also Colonel Minot¹⁴ of Concord. He walk'd up with me and broke fast at Brother Samuels. At Secretary Willards.¹⁵ P.M. at Mr. Gee's.¹⁶ So rainy that I concluded to stay over the Sabbath and engag'd to preach for Mr. Gee. At Eve waited on Mr. Wilsteads¹⁷ Lecture. On Mat. 16, 26. Lodg'd at Sister Bettys. N.B. Mr. John Jarvis dy'd nigh a month agoe.

13. The Morning was So bright (tho windy) that I hasten'd to Mr. Gees to dissolve the above Obligation of preaching for him and tripp'd to Cambridge to my Horse (our Chaise having been left at Charlestown) and endeavour'd to Come up to my own Flock; but by loosing one pair of Gold Buttons out of my Sleeve, and other Impediments I made it sundown before I got to David Hows¹⁸—and was much Chill'd with the Cold of the Night. Stopp'd at Mr. Smiths¹⁹ of Marlborough and lodged there.

14. Lords Day Morning, rose early and was more Comfortable. Rode up Home and preach'd all Day, repeating (with

¹¹ The Reverend Samuel Mather.

¹² The Reverend John Webb.

¹³ The Reverend Andrew Eliot (Harvard 1737), minister of the New North Church in Boston, 1741-1772. *Sibley*, X, 128-161.

¹⁴ James Minott was Concord's representative in the General Court. Shattuck, *Concord*, p. 380.

¹⁵ Josiah Willard, Secretary of the Province.

¹⁶ The Reverend Joshua Gee of Boston.

¹⁷ The Reverend William Welsteed (Harvard 1716) was minister of the New Brick Church in Boston, 1728-1753. *Sibley*, VI, 153-158.

¹⁸ Proprietor of the Wayside Inn.

¹⁹ The Reverend Aaron Smith.

alterations and additions) Sermon on Mat. 26, 41. This I was prevail'd with to do tho I had preach'd 'em once or Twice before, because they were so seasonable after Grafton Council—and suitable for us likewise seeing Such a Trying Time is before us, next week, when the General Courts Report on our Northside People's Petition is propos'd to be made. A Thin Congregation many having thot I would not return from Boston so soon.

15. Rode to Cambridge, partly in Company with Mr. Smith of Marlborough. We din'd at Mr. Woolsons at Weston. No Buttons found. I set up Notifications. So Early at Cambridge that I walk'd from thence to Boston, in Company with one Mr. Shaw shingler, of Boston South End. Lodg'd at Brother Samuels.

16. Din'd at Brother Parkman's. Our Conversations turn very much upon the Melancholly and afflicted Circumstances of my poor, Miserable Kinsman. But as to the Affair of Westboro Petitioners, there is little room for me to Say any Thing because our People are grown so jealous that there is my Design in being at Boston so much at this Time, viz. that I may undermine them²⁰ etc.—whereas this journey was appointed on Occasion of the Ministers Meeting at Mr. Cooks. At Eve was at Mr. Eliots Lecture on Jam. 5, 16, latter part. N.B. Mr. Buel,²¹ Mr. Pomeroy,²² and Mr. Parsons,²³ of Connecticut at meeting. I was at Mr. Eliots after Lecture. N.B. Mr. Whitefield expected at Portsmouth, Piscataqua. We lodg'd at my aged Mothers.

17. Din'd at Alexanders. Refus'd to apply to any Gentlemen of the Court about our Westborough Affair. Saw divers of the Committees of both Sides. Lieutenant Holloway very hot. We rode to Cambridge. Our Mare in the Chaise got away from Sister Barretts and ran over to Father Champneys. Broke one of the Thills and clear'd herself of her Tackling. But I found her

²⁰ The north precinct of Westborough was created by the legislature, Oct. 20, 1744. Distance from the meeting house was one of the important factors motivating the north-side people. See Josiah C. Kent, *Northborough History* (Newton, 1921), p. 14.

²¹ The Reverend Samuel Buell (Yale 1741), an itinerant preacher and later minister at East Hampton, Long Island, 1746-1798. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 664-669.

²² The Reverend Benjamin Pomeroy of Hebron, Conn.

²³ The Reverend Jonathan Parsons (Yale 1729), minister at Old Lyme, Conn., 1729-1745, and later at Newburyport, 1746-1776. Dexter, *Biographical Sketches*, pp. 389-393.

again, and Deacon Whittemore²⁴ Sent over my wife and son in his Chaise to prevent further trouble.

18. Rainy. John and Samuel Hicks helpfull to get over my broken Chaise to Mr. Edward Mannings to be mended. Din'd at Mr. Whittemore. P.M. Mr. Manning and Mr. Moss (the Smith) prepar'd and fitted every Thing for the mended Shaft to be put on again. And in the Eve I visited Mr. Goff, Mr. Appleton²⁵ and Dr. Wigglesworth,²⁶ and supp'd with the Doctor before I return'd to Father Champneys.

19. So rainy that we were confin'd at Father Champneys all Day.

20. Tho the weather was thick and Sometimes Misty, yet being Saturday we Set out upon our Journey. Were at Baldwins by Twelve, at Hows before 2 p.m. Din'd at Mr. Darlings, and got home by Day Light, in Safety. The praise to God, who has protected both us and our Family in our Absence.

21. I preach'd on Heb. 10, 22, being mainly from what I had deliver'd in Time past tho with much alteration and addition. Eli Forbush²⁷ and Mrs. Thankfull Maynard²⁸ here before meeting with their Relations. P.M. they were admitted before the Communion. Preach'd p.m. on Mat. 16, 26. I beg it mayn't be without Effect!

22. Had the Chaise to mend at Mr. Williams Shop before it was carry'd home. Ebenezer went up with it to Grafton. N.B. Captain Baker at Mr. Williams Shop. Hear that the Petition of the North side was last week granted by the General Court. N.B. Captain Baker and I a great Deal of Talk of the Manner of my first Settlement in Westboro. Thomas Winchester work'd for Mr. Samuel Fay, junior. I visited Captain Forbush who is very weak yet.

23. At Mr. Beemans in the Morning. Catechiz'd a. and p.m. N.B. Mrs. Kelley present at the Catechizing. N.B. Mr. Cor-

²⁴ Samuel Whittemore.

²⁵ The Reverend Nathaniel Appleton of Cambridge.

²⁶ Edward Wigglesworth, Hollis Professor of Divinity at Harvard College.

²⁷ Eli Forbes, *Sibley*, XIII.

²⁸ Mrs. Stephen Maynard.

nelius Cook here and as violent as ever. Thomas Winchester carting out Dung from the Cow Yard.

24. Thomas Winchester carting Dung and clear'd up Rye. I preach'd at Southboro on John 1, 11. Few at Meeting. When I return'd home Thomas was gone, and now changes his Home.

25. Mr. Smith having desir'd me to preach for him, but not hearing any Thing from him Since he went to Cape Ann, I rode as far as Mr. Matthias Rice's with whom I had some Business, that I might be more certain—but could not find from them or from there Neighbours that any Lecture was appointed—so that I return'd home.

26. I preach'd at Mr. James Fays on Eph. 1, 4, and hope that thro the Grace of God there was Some good Effect. Wish it may have Suitable Impression upon my own Heart. A number of hearers immediately requested me to print the Sermon. N.B. Captain John Tainter of Watertown there, with his Wife.

27. Many Reflections on God's wonderful Patience towards me and his people in this Place.

28. The Lord's name be prais'd and magnify'd for his adorable Patience and Longsuffering towards Me and towards the Dear Flock in this place, that now we see the 20th Year Completed since our Founding and Ordination. Alas! My Barrenness and unprofitableness! How little good have I done in all these years, and how many Things are amiss also among the people! O that God would Pardon us through the Greatness of his Mercy! And Grant us his almighty Grace, to enable us to Repeat, and bring forth Fruits meet for Repentance. I preach'd a.m. on Gen. 31, 38 and p.m. on 2 Cor. 13, 9, Repeating part of Sermon on Heb. 13, 20, 21.²⁹ Captain John Tainter and his wife, with Lieutenants Wife also din'd with us. O that God would make it the Day of his power with us!

29. Mr. Weld³⁰ of Upton here. He Still thinks himself under grievous Oppression. Wants another Copy of our late Result,

²⁹ This sermon has been preserved and is printed in large part in DeForest and Bates, *Westborough*, pp. 126-129. It is regrettable that Parkman did not take this opportunity to give an historical summary of the previous period.

³⁰ The Reverend Thomas Weld.

which I transcrib'd for him and let him have Copys of Several Papers. He din'd here, and p.m. being somewhat rainy he lodg'd here also. In the Eve Captain Maynard here, and John Oake in order to owning the Covenant. A.M. visited Mr. Jonathan Forbush's Sick Child.

30. A.M. Mr. Weld left us. P.M. came Mr. Peabody,³¹ accompany'd by Deacon Felch³² and Chickery, on their Journey to Worcester Council. O what Cause of Grief and Mourning that God has permitted So many unhappy Divisions and Contentions to arise among us! May God Sanctifie these Evils and hasten them to an End! New Perplexitys also arise respecting the Affairs of Upton. The Moderator at the Request of Sundry of the Upton Brethren has issued out Letters for the Council to meet the first Tuesday of November, but it falls out to be the week of West-Leicester Ordination at which Mr. Hall, Prentice and Goddard³³ are to officiate. So that it was concluded by the people at Upton that there must be another appointment which the Moderator refuses to make, but abides by his old Appointment, and requests me to Certifie Mr. Weld that he does; nor can attend at any other Time, unless it be adjourn'd till Spring. My Catechetical Exercise with young women could not be attended till it was too late for the Sermon, but the other parts of it were accomplished.

31. I went to Mr. Whipples³⁴ and Deacon Newtons³⁵ upon the Upton Business. Wrote to Reverend Mr. Weld and to Ensign Jonathan Wood.³⁶ N.B. Serjeant Miller undertook to Convey the Letters to Mr. Jonas Warrins³⁷ of Upton. Raw Cold season. Snow'd some part of the Day. Daniel How³⁸ work'd for me, Ploughing up Stubble of the lower Field.

³¹ The Reverend Oliver Peabody of Natick.

³² Ebenezer Felch of Natick.

³³ The Reverend David Goddard of Leicester.

³⁴ Francis Whipple of Westborough.

³⁵ Josiah Newton.

³⁶ A selectman of Upton.

³⁷ Jonas Warren was a deacon of the Upton church.

³⁸ Son of Parkman's neighbor, Hezekiah How.

NOVEMBER [1744]

1. Mr. John Sparhawk,¹ Schoolmaster at Shrewsbury, here to see me. Lieutenant Tainter at Evening.

2. Mrs. Martha Warrin here to be examin'd again in order to her joining with the Church. At Evening came Captain Trowbridge² and Mr. Isaac Williams³ (Delegates from Newtown Church), came from Worcester Council, who have adjourn'd to last Tuesday of this Month. Captain Trowbridge lodged here, Mr. Williams at his Brothers.

3. Captain Trowbridge left us. Benjamin Forbush⁴ plough'd Stubble. Mr. Jonathan Forbush's Dauter⁵ of about 3 Years old, bury'd a.m. I return'd in Haste to my House to meet with Mr. Peabody who was coming from Worcester. He was entering my House with his Delegates at the juncture that I return'd. They din'd with me. Mr. Peabody tells me he has receiv'd another Letter from the Brethren at Upton that beseeches him to put by the Council, and he has accordingly gratify'd them. I sent by Mr. Peabody a Line to Mr. Stone to change tomorrow, which he comply'd with and came up at Evening. I also rode to his House the Same Evening.

4. Preach'd at Southboro on Rom. 8, 7, a. and p.m. N.B. No preacher at Framingham—many of them at Southborough. Captain Goddard and Wife etc. I return'd home at Eve, as did Mr. Stone.

5. Benjamin Forbush finish'd ploughing my Stubble. P.M. Mr. Cotton⁶ of Newtown, who preach'd yesterday at North Sutton, came to see me and lodged here.

6. Transcrib'd the Worcester Result and rode with Mr. Cotton

¹ (Harvard 1723). Sparhawk, who had been barred from the practice of law at Plymouth because of intemperance, kept school at Shrewsbury for a time. *Sibley*, VII, 258-259.

² William Trowbridge was a selectman, slave owner, and deacon. He died later this month, Nov. 19, 1744. Francis B. Trowbridge, *The Trowbridge Genealogy* (New Haven, 1908), pp. 507-508.

³ Sometime selectman of Newton. Francis Jackson, *History of the Early Settlement of Newton* (Boston, 1854), pp. 441-442.

⁴ Son of Aaron Forbush of Westborough.

⁵ Joanna Forbush died Nov. 1, 1744.

⁶ The Reverend John Cotton (Harvard 1710) was the minister of Newton, 1714-1757. *Sibley*, V, 517-524.

to Mr. Ebenezer Chamberlains where we din'd. I spent the Afternoon in visiting that Corner of the Town.

7. We ty'd up our Cattle in the Barn. Grows Cold.

8. Mr. Belknap who has been baptiz'd, here with me for 5 Hours.

9. N.B. My Young Cattle viz. Three young Heiffers, which Lieutenant Tainter drove up to Cold Spring for summering, in the forepart of the Year, were all missing when the Drovers came in. But Lieutenant undertook a Journey after them on the sixth instant, and this Evening brought in Two of them, the Third as tis judg'd dy'd in the Woods Some time agoe; the Carcase was found but was greatly corrupted etc. Lieutenant had been out 27 Shilling, and there remained 10 shilling for the Herdsman; in all the Charge amounted to 37 Shilling. N.B. Thomas Winchester and Ebenezer Maynard kill'd two Shotes for me—the Weight about 100 apiece—the Markit so low we salted them up.

10. Cold.

11. On Mat. 16, 26. O that these Sermons might not be in Vain! My own Soul (I thank God) was somewhat warm'd thereby. I was earnestly desirous that there might be Some success. Mrs. Chamberlain, that lately liv'd near us, was here and din'd with us. P.M. We had a Contribution for Mr. Jedidiah Biglo of Grafton whose House was burnt down October 9. I read the proclamation for the Thanksgiving, and appointed an Assembly next Thursday for Young People.

12. Mr. Lull was here and inform'd me that Mr. Farrar of Concord would be here to Day. I rode to Mr. Beemans and hir'd £30 of him (old Tenor). Mr. Farrar accordingly came and I paid him the whole of my Bond to him and took it up. Captain Maynard train'd his Company. I pray'd with them both at the Beginning and Concluding their Exercises. Din'd at his House (Mr. Farrar with me.) N.B. At Eve Mr. Wheeler very full of bitter Complants that the Captain kept his Boys So late (and it was by this Time sundown), as also that they were abus'd etc. N.B. The Committee for the School viz. Lieutenant Holloway,⁷

⁷ William Holloway.

and Messers. James Bowman and Seth Rice confer with me about Mr. Sparhawk for a Schoolmaster. N.B. Lieutenant Holloway and Mr. Livermore⁸ request me to preach to the North Side Next Thursday forenoon. My Mind was engag'd upon a Variety of Things, and suffer'd their Urgency to overcome Me, tho I presently after regretted it.

13. Rose before Day a great while and Sent Thomme by break of Day with a [blotted] to Lieutenant Holloway and Mr. Livermore to prevent their Notifying the People and to Certifie them that I cannot preach, as propos'd last Night. N.B. Mrs. Chamberlin and her Twin Boys lodg'd here last Night.

14. Mr. Richard Barns⁹ and Mr. Jonathan Rogers kill'd my old Red Cow which I formerly bought of old Mr. Holloway. P.M. Captain Tyler¹⁰ of Mendon and his wife here.

15. I had a Lecture to Young People at the Request of the Society in the Middle of the Town. I preach'd on Prov. 14, 14, Repeating chiefly my Sermon of Heb. 10, 38. At Evening Deacon Forbush¹¹ and his wife here, and some others, Miller, Beriah Rice, Harrington, who had been over to the first Precinct Meeting on the north side here.

16. Mrs. Thankfull Rice¹² here. P.M. Mrs. Townsend (Joshua's wife) here, much concern'd about her Spiritual State etc. Towards Eve came Deacon Burnap¹³ and one of his Sons— of whom I enquir'd concerning their great Divisions and Contentions in Hopkinton.

18. On Matt. 12, 40. Isa. 26, 20, 21, Repeat'd. Mrs. Grow¹⁴ and Thomas Winchester din'd here.

19. Visited Mr. Benjamin Fays wife who is very ill in her lying in. N.B. Mr. Joseph Woods here with a message from Gideon Rice who lyes in Boston Jayl.

⁸ Jonathan Livermore.

⁹ One of Parkman's neighbors.

¹⁰ Nathan Tyler, a prominent citizen.

¹¹ Jonathan Forbush.

¹² Mrs. Josiah Rice.

¹³ Benjamin Burnap, Sr., *Manual of the First Congregational Church in Hopkinton* (Boston, 1881), p. 42.

¹⁴ Mrs. Samuel Grow of Westborough.

20. [No entry].
21. [No entry].
22. Thanksgiving. The first Very Cold Day. Preach'd on 1 Sam. 7, 12. Old Mr. Green¹⁵ with me.
23. Mrs. Abigail Maynard¹⁶ here.
24. A.M. Cloudy. P.M. Rain and Something of Snow but not to lie. At Eve came Mr. Cotton of Newton and Mr. Isaac Williams. They acquaint'd me that Captain Trowbridge who was with them in their other Journey to Worcester and lodg'd here, was lately bury'd. O that God would Shew us our End and make us know the Measure of our Days—how frail!
25. Mr. Cotton preach'd Two very awakening Sermons. A.M. from Luke 19, 14. P.M. on Ps. 119, 155. Mrs. Whitney¹⁷ in great agitations and Sometimes was heard crying out Oh! Oh! At Evening in my Family service Mr. Cotton on Rom. 8, 9. May God give a Special Blessing!
26. Mr. Cotton to Worcester. P.M. Mr. Peabody and Deacon Felch—but left me, to prosecute their Journey to Worcester.
27. Rain. I had appointed the Young Womens Catechizing but the Weather prevented their coming. Thomas Winchester here and lodg'd here.
28. Thomas consenting to carry a Calf for us to Boston, Neighbour Hezekiah How came and kill'd it, but by Reason of the bad weather Thomas deferr'd his going.
29. Preach'd my Lecture myself, on Rom. 16, 20 first part. Repeated from Heb. 13, 20. Little Sarah greatly Exercis'd with Vomiting and purging. My wife detain'd from Lecture. Thomas to Boston with the Calf.
30. Brother Samuel Parkman having been at Hopkinton and rais'd his House there, at Eve came here, and lodg'd with us. A Cold Season.

¹⁵ John Green, a neighbor.

¹⁶ Daughter of James Maynard of Westborough.

¹⁷ Mrs. Nathaniel Whitney.

DECEMBER 1744

1. Brother Samuel return'd to Boston. At Eve Thomas Winchester return'd from there. Mr. Whitefield¹ preaching at Boston. I was rather more afore hand with my preparations for the Sabbath than was Common with me and had somewhat more freeness and Ease of Mind. But yet alas too unprepar'd.

2. Sacrament. A pritty Cold Day. A. and P.M. on Mat. 12, 41. Deacons Fay² and Newton din'd here. The Lord follow us with his almighty Influences and make us Stedfast! N.B. My Wife not out to Day by reason of her ague and Sarahs illness.

3. Mr. Samuel Williams and Mr. Charles Rice kill'd 2 Hoggs between 10 and 11 Score apiece. P.M. pray'd with Captain Maynards Company at their Training, and din'd with the Officers. N.B. Mr. Boynes met me who was Still uneasy about the Affair of the Well. I told him to come to my House and I would Settle with him, tho he had been very abusive to me.

4. Deacon Newton Mr. Whipple and I rode over (in the Cold) to Upton. The Council Sat; but Mr. Goddard³ of Leicester and Captain Clark⁴ of Medway hinder'd by their illness and could not come. We first of all Enquir'd into the Letter which now brought us together and whether the Church and pastor had Comply'd with our former Result etc. See the Minutes of the Council.

5. Methods improving for Accommodations without going into further hearing. Mr. Hall of Sutton greatly Sensible of Wrong done by the former Result. He endeavours to compose a New Plan, the main of which was afterwards Accepted.

6. We accomplish'd the Arduous and Sorrowful Affair of Mr. Welds Separation and Dismission from his people. Mr. Hall went away Home before the Solemn reading of the Result. Mr. Peabody Bucknam⁵ and I invited Mr. Weld to our Pulpits and we all

¹ The Reverend George Whitefield, the great English evangelist, arrived at Boston from Portsmouth, Nov. 26, 1744. *The Boston Weekly News-Letter*, Nov. 29, 1744.

² Captain John Fay.

³ The Reverend David Goddard.

⁴ Edward Clark. E. O. Jameson, *Biographical Sketches . . . of Prominent Persons . . . in Medway, Mass.* (Millis, 1886), p. 131.

⁵ The Reverend Nathan Bucknam of East Medway (now Millis).

offer'd to preach a Lecture to the people at proper seasons. Mr. Peabody and Bucknam to preach tomorrow. Deacon Newton return'd Home in the Night, but Mr. Whipple stay'd to accompany me.

7. Mr. Peabody (our late Moderator) preached on Isaiah. After Dinner we took Leave. Mr. Bucknam to preach p.m. In my Journey home Mr. Whipple was my Company. We came by Solomon and Elijah Rice's where we call'd and at Neighbour Eliezers also.

8. May the Frowns of Heaven on the Ministry be duely Improv'd by Me! Ebenezers Lessons a great Hindrance to me.

9. I preach'd on the Occasion of the Dismission of Mr. Weld, and of Mr. Burr⁶ the Week before, from Matt. 28, 20. And pray it may be follow'd with a Blessing to both myself and the people.

10. Sixteen came to get me Wood. Solomon Woods with a Team, Mr. Grow, Miller,⁷ Harrington,⁸ Daniel, Jonathan, Phinehas and Eli Forbush,⁹ Beriah Rice, Dunlop, Daniel Warrin, Elijah Warrin, Benjamin Tainter, Jonathan Grout, Jonas Child and Zebulon Rice. The Swamp clear'd. My Team improv'd all Day. N.B. The Committee from the Northside with me, to make me their Offers according to the General Court which erected them into a precinct.¹⁰ Neighbour Jedidiah How here in the Evening.

11. Four Persons came to get the rest of the wood which was cut yesterday, to the Door. Mr. Dunlop (who was the Means of the rest) Mr. Jonah Warrin, Mr. Hezekiah Pratt with his Oxen and Sled and Moses Nurse with his Oxen and Sled likewise. They improv'd my Team and got down a good Pile. The Young Women Catechizing. They Said the 3 last Answers. I deliver'd another Discourse on Ps. 25, 7, chiefly against Company keeping

⁶ The Reverend Isaac Burr of Worcester.

⁷ James Miller.

⁸ Samuel Harrington.

⁹ Daniel, Jonathan, Phinehas, and Eli were sons of Deacon Jonathan Forbush.

¹⁰ Dec. 9, 1744, the north precinct had appointed a committee "to Treat with the Reverend Ebenezer Parkman to see if he will tack up with the offer of the precinct as it is sett forth in the act of Courte which has divided the Town into Two Precincts and come to be our minister, or whether he will stay in the first Precinct and Tack the Twelve pounds, Ten Shillings ordered the petitioners to pay and to give security for said money agreeable to said act." Kent, *Northborough History*, p. 20.

and Unchastity. At Eve Mr. Peter Bent¹¹ here from Marlborough to talk with me in Mr. Boynes Behalf. Snow'd in the Night.

12. My Wife and I rode to Marlborough. Call'd at Neighbour Matthias Rice's, where was Mr. Thomas Ward. My wife was blooded by Dr. Gott,¹² and we din'd with him. P.M. at Mr. Smiths¹³ where was Mr. Edward Barns. N.B. Talk of Boynes's Conduct. I call'd at divers Places to hire money to pay Mr. Lull and Thomas Winchester but in Vain. We return'd by Matthias's, and were kindly and handsomely entertained by them.

13. Rain. Mr. John Pratt¹⁴ of Lambstown relates the great Revival of Religion among them in that Town. He desires a Dismission for himself and wife from our Church.

14. Mr. Beeman and Mr. Bowman, Captain Warrin and Captain Maynard here p.m. at Evening.

15. At the Funeral of Mr. James Maynards Daughter Olive, who dy'd the Night before last, having been ill but a Day or Two, but I hastened home without going to the Grave. She was nigh 11 Years old.

16. On Mat. 12, 42. Deacon Fay and Mr. Solomon Woods's wife din'd here. P.M. Repeated on Ps. 146, 4.

17. Dr. Gott here. Mr. John Mead at Evening.

18. Mr. Mead and Mr. Jeduthan Fay din'd here.

19. [No entry].

20. Visited Mr. Samuel Fay junior's Wife who lies in a very low Condition—has not been at public worship these 16 months. At Eve Mrs. Baker (wife of Captain) here to be examin'd in order to joining with the Church. Mr. Jenison came from Lunenburg with his Cloths etc., in order to his keeping School in this Town again, but was now immediately going to Watertown first; he lodg'd here. One of my Oxen ill. Captain Maynard very kind

¹¹ Prominent citizen who later represented Marlborough in the General Court. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 324.

¹² Benjamin Gott, the physician of Marlborough.

¹³ The Reverend Aaron Smith of Marlborough.

¹⁴ Formerly of Westborough. Sometime after 1737 he moved to Lambstown plantation, which became the town of Hardwick, Mass., in 1739. Lucius R. Paige, *History of Hardwick, Mass.* (Boston, 1883), p. 456.

and Friendly according to his Wont in my Difficultys. He blooded the Ox.

21. My Ox very ill—a Fever—bound up. Captain Maynard here administering to him. Lieutenant Tainter here. He rak'd the Ox. At Eve he was somewhat better. Mr. Jonas Warrin here from Upton. Sent word by him that Next Wednesday come sennight (by Divine Leave) I would preach at Upton. N.B. I had told Captain Hazzleton¹⁵ the like a few Days agoe.

22. Great Snow Storm last night and to Day. N.B. Mr. Samuel Mower¹⁶ of Worcester here to desire me in the Name of the Committee, to preach tomorrow come sennight at Worcester, Mr. Cushing¹⁷ being to preach tomorrow. My Ox better. Captain Maynard here (in his kindness) to See him.

23. On Mat. 12, 43, 44, 45. P.M. Repeat'd Sermon on Heb. 13, 21, from 2 Cor. 13, 9. Thin Congregation but 2 or 3 Men from the Northside—bad Travelling.

24. At Mr. Cornelius Cooks and at Lieutenant Thomas Forbush's¹⁸ a.m. P.M. I rode to Mr. Lulls and he Sign'd me another Deed of the 70 acre Lot in Townsend. Ensign Josiah Rice rode down with me and was one of the Witnesses. Mr. Thomas Billings the other.

25. [No entry].

26. The Rain abated and the Shining Sun about 11 a.m. induc'd me to ride to Marlboro to preach Mr. Smiths Lecture. Bad travelling and Clouds and rain return'd—but I had reason to think that he depended upon me. But when I through all my Difficultys got there he told me he had not appointed it. It was Such bad weather that he had not appointed the Sacrament. Neither did he expect me to come—Whereas he ought to have Sent me Word that he had put the Exercises aforesaid by—and as to my Coming he could not know that it would not be good Weather by that Time. This is the Second Time of Disappointment about his Lectures of Late. I din'd with him, and then rode to Mr. John

¹⁵ John Hazeltine.

¹⁶ See Caleb A. Wall, *Reminiscences of Worcester* (Worcester, 1877), p. 351.

¹⁷ The Reverend Job Cushing of Shrewsbury.

¹⁸ Deacon, town clerk and selectman of Westborough. Pierce, *Forbes and Forbush Genealogy*, p. 27.

Stows¹⁹ on the Business of Thomas Winchester. At Dr. Gotts at Eve but lodg'd at Mr. Smiths.

27. I return'd home by Neighbour Matthias Rice's. Mr. Benjamin Burnap here. Hopkinton Troubles continue nor prospect of Issue. P.M. Lecture to the Ladds, on Hos. 11, 7. Repeat'd chiefly my Sermon on Heb. 10, 38. Brother Hicks²⁰ here. He brought me a packet from Reverend Mr. Hall containing the Christian History No. 74²¹ with Marginal Defence which he wrote at my Motion made to him when we were at Upton Council. Brother lodg'd here.

28. Mr. Thomas Rice²² of Worcester (one of the Committee to Supply their Pulpit) here in his return from Southborough, having been to Mr. Stone²³ to prevail with him to go to Worcester next Sabbath come Sennight. (N.B. Mr. Rice was my Company up to Worcester and over to Sutton when I first preach'd there Twenty Years agoe.) He din'd with Me. My son Thomas rode down to Mr. Bristons for our Cloth but in Vain. Neighbour Jedidiah How was so kind as to bring Me a Load of Pitch Pine.

29. I rode up to Worcester, calling at Mr. Cushings. One Brown from Reading, going to work at Mr. Eatons,²⁴ my Company. Met Captain Maynard coming out of Worcester just at or presently after sunsitting. I was directed to go to Colonel Chandlers, and accordingly there I was handsomely receiv'd by his Spouse, but She was in No Small anxiety about her Husband, who came not till 10 o'Clock but then the face of Care was chang'd to Joy.

30. Mr. Brown²⁵ of Chauxit (as I afterward heard) preach'd at Westborough whilst I Preach'd at Worcester. A.M. on 2 Thes. 3,

¹⁹ Of Marlborough. Hudson, *Marlborough*, p. 453.

²⁰ Parkman's brother-in-law by his first marriage.

²¹ [Thomas Prince], *The Christian History, Containing Accounts of the Revival and Propagation of Religion in Great Britain, America, etc.*, No. 74 [Boston], July 28, 1744. This issue contained the Reverend David Hall's account of the revival in Sutton, Mass.

²² Son of Ephraim Rice, an original proprietor of Worcester. Wall, *Reminiscences of Worcester*, p. 43.

²³ The Reverend Nathan Stone of Southborough.

²⁴ The Reverend Joshua Eaton of Spencer.

²⁵ Josiah Brown (Harvard 1735), sometime preacher, was the schoolmaster of the West Parish of Lancaster which became the town of Sterling. Parkman used a shortened version of the Indian name for Sterling, Woonksechocksett. *Sibley*, IX, 476-478.

1. P.M. on Ps. 122 latter End. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem etc. I din'd at the Colonel's who vouchsaf'd to go to meeting p.m. tho he loung'd at Home and his wife with him a.m. and am Sorry that I did not exert myself in Reproving them for their Sloth and Negligence. At Eve I was a while at the Colonels, and there came Justice Lee²⁶ and others—but I retir'd to Dr. Brecks²⁷ whom I had not visited since he brought his Wife to that Town and I lodg'd there.

31. In the Morning I Sent a Messenger to Mr. Burrs to see if he was at home Who return'd that he was not in Town. In my return home Mr. John Chandler was my Company as far as Eager's. We met Dr. Smith, his wife and others going to Worcester upon an action of the Doctor's against the wife of Mr. Caleb Johnson for Depriving him of a Note given to the Doctor by her Husband. N.B. My Off Ox ill again. But through the tender Mercy of God My Wife, Children etc. enjoy much Comfort and Health hitherto of the Winter. I desire to mark it with hearty Thanks for it. Thus has pass'd another Year of God's Long-suffering! N.B. Mr. William Jenison began to keep School at Captain Maynards and Eli Forbush came to board at my House.

Copyright of Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society is the property of American Antiquarian Society and its content may not be copied or emailed to multiple sites or posted to a listserv without the copyright holder's express written permission. However, users may print, download, or email articles for individual use.